THE

HISTORY

OF

HYPOLITUS,

EARL OF DOUGLAS.

[PRICE, THREE BRITISH SHILLINGS, BOUND.]

THE HISTORY OF HYPOLITUS, EARL OF DOUGLAS.

INTERSPERSED WITH

HISTORICAL ANECDOTES.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH,

BY A GENTLEMAN.

CORK:

PRINTED BY WILLIAM FLYN,

AT THE SHAKESPEAR.

M.DCC.LXVIII.

1785-1785

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

RICHARD, EARL OF SHANNON.

A

MR Samuel Adams
Mr George Aickin
Mr Francis Allen
Mr George Allen
Mr. William Anderſon
Mr Downing Anderſon
John Archer, Eſq;
Mr Peter Ardouin, 20 Books
Mr George Armſtead
Walter Atkins, Eſq;
Maſter William Auſten

B

Mr John Bardin Bookſeller, 21 Books
Mr Roger Barret
Mrs. Elizabeth Barret
Mr James Barry
Stackpole Baylee, Eſq;
Mr Samuel Bayly
Mr Emanuel Bayly
Mr John Bennet
Mr James Bennet
Mr Paul Benſon
Maſter Benſon
Roger Bernard, Eſq;
John Bernard, Eſq;
Patrick Blair, Eſq; M. D.
Mr James Bonwell
Mr John Bowles
Rev. Archdeacon Browne
Mr Tobet Brown
Mr Thomas Browne
Rev. Thomas Browne
Mr. William Browne
John Bullen, Eſq;

C

Mr Peter Cambridge, junr
Hugh Carleton, Eſq; Recorder of Cork
Chriſtopher Carleton, Eſq;
John Carleton, Eſq;
Mrs Carleton
Mrs Carmantrang
Broderick Chinnery, Eſq;
Mr St. Leger Chinnery
Mrs Jane Clark of Dublin
Miſs Margaret Clark
Mr William Clark, junr

Mr William Coles
Mr Michael Coppinger
Wallis Corthurſt, Eſq;
William Connor, Eſq;
Roger Connor, Eſq;
Mrs Connor of Connorville
Mr Patrick Connor
Mr Edmond Conway
Mr St. John Cooke
Mr Peter Coſſart
Mrs Coſſart, 2 Books.
Mrs Coughlan of Youghall
Mrs Margret Coughlan
Mrs Mary Coughlan
Rev. Sir Michael Cox, Bart
Mr John Crone
William Crook, Eſq;
Mr Wiliam Crofts
Mr William Croker
Mr Humphry Crowley

D

Mr John Daly
Mr Eugene Daly
Mrs Eleanor Day
Rowland Davis, Eſq;
Rev. Thomas Davis
Robert Davis, Eſq;
Mr Richard Davis
Rev. Edward Delany
Robert De La Cour, Eſq;
Mr Henry Delamain
Mr John Dennis
Stephen Denroche, Eſq;
Mr Charles Denroch
Abraham Devonſher, Eſq; M. P.
Mr William Devereux
Mr John Digby
Arthur Dillon, Eſq;
Miſs Dobbins
Mr St. John Dupond
Mrs Durdon

F

Riggs Falkiner, Eſq; M. P.
Mrs Falkiner
Stannard Farren, Eſq;
Mr John Ferrar, Bookſeller in Limerick.
Mr William Fitton
Mr Richard Fitton
Mr Alexander Fitton
Mr George Fitzgerald
Walter Fitzſimons, Eſq;
Mr Lionel Fleming
Mr William Flyn, Printer and Bookſeller, 21 Books
Mathias Freeman, Eſq;
Mr Robert Freeman

G

Mr James Gallwey
Piercy Gethins, Eſq;
Barth. Gibbings Eſq;
Mr Thomas Gollock
Michael Goold, Eſq;
Robert Gordon, Eſq; Surveyor General
Thomas Grant, Eſq;
Francis Gray, junr Eſq;
William Greatrax, Eſq;

Mr James Gregg
Mr John Guitton
Mr Iſaac Guitton

H

John Haly, Eſq; M. D.
Miſs Hamilton
John Harding, Eſq;
Mr Henry Hardy
Miſs Elizabeth Hare
Miſs Margaret Hare
Mr Richard Hare
James Hartnett, Eſq;
Mr William Herd
Robert Hoare, Eſq;
Joſeph Hoare, Eſq;
Samuel Hoare, Eſq;
Wiliam Hodder, Eſq;
Miſs Mary Hurrue
Miſs Anaſtatia Hurrue
Colonel Hutchinſon
Rev. David Hutchinſon
Maſſy Hutchinſon, Eſq;
John Hyde, Eſq; M. P.
Mr Timothy Hynes

I

Miſs Mary Jackſon
Mrs Jackſon
Mr Jameſon
Mr John Jaques
Miſs Jones
Mr Thomas Jones
Mr William Jones
Mr Edward Irwin

K.

Francis Kearney, Eſq;
Mr Michael Kearney
Mr Richard Kellet
Mrs Deborah Kellet
Edmond Knapp, Eſq;

L

Miſs Margaret Labat
Mr John Baptiſt Langlois
Anthony Lane, Eſq;
Mr Robert Lane
Mr John Lapp
Mrs Lapp
Miſs Lapp
Hugh Lawton, Eſq;
Mr Peter Laulhe
Mr Robert Leiceſter
Miſs Leſlie
Mr James Lombard
Richard Lombard, Eſq;
Miſs Longchamps
Richard Longfield, Eſq;
Mr Jaſper Lucas
John Lucas, Eſq;
Nicholas Lyſaght, Eſq;
Hon. Joſeph Lyſaght, M. P. and Collector of Cork

M

Mr Reuben Mc. Carthy
Rev. Mr John Madras
Mr John Maher
Mr John Mainauduc

Mr Daniel Malenoir
Henry Mannix, Eſq; Barriſter at Law.
Rev. Mr Edward Marſhall, Chap. to the 27th Foot.
Alderman Samuel Maylor
Mr Chriſtopher Meyer
Hugh Millerd, Eſq;
Stephen Mills, Eſq;
Mr Stephen Minton
Rev. Mr. James Mockler
Mr Thomas Moore
Mr Richard Moore, B. A. T. C. D.
Captain Gerard Moore
Mrs Jane Morgan
Mr Jonathan Morgan
Abraham Morris, Eſq;
Mr Ebenezar Morriſon
Mr John Morriſon

N

Pierce Nagle, Eſq;
John Nettles, Eſq;
John Newman, Eſq; Collector of Kinſale
Adam Newman, Eſq;
Miſs Newth
Mr William Norcott

O

Mr Henry O'Brien
Mr Terence O'Brien
Cor. O'Callaghan, Eſq;
Cor. O'Callaghan, jun. Eſq;
Mr Thadee O'Driſcoll
Rev. Archdeacon Oliver
Mr Thomas Ottiwell
Mr Thomas Owgan

P

Miſs Parks
Mr John Peddar
Mr Cooper Penroſe
Mr Daniel Perdriau
Col. Parke Pepper
William Perry Eſq;
Richard Perry Eſq;
Mrs Perry of Woodrooff
Miſs Perry
Mr. Veſian Pick
George Piercy Eſq;
Paul Piercy Eſq;
Jeffery Piercy, Eſq;
James Piercy Eſq;
Mr Henry Pierd of Caſtle Lyons
George Pigott Eſq;
William Brabazon Ponſonby, Eſq; M. P.
Rev. Giles Powell
Mr Barry Powell
Mr Richard Purcell
Mr Job Hart Price
James Purcell, Eſq;
Mr Goodwin Purcell
Miſs Ellen Purcell
Mrs Grace Purcell
George Purdon Eſq;
Henry Puxley Eſq; Barriſter at Law.

R

Mr William Raynes
George Reed, Eſq;
Mr Patrick Regan
Mr Patrick Reynolds
Miſs Rickotts
Mrs Rickotts
Mr William Rickotts
Michael Roberts Eſq;
Mr Randall Roberts
Mr Richard Roberts
Mrs Roberts
Mrs Watkins Roberts
Edmond Roche Eſq;
Edward Roche, Eſq;
Joſeph Rogers Eſq;
Mr Francis Rowland
Rev. Mr Rowlet
John Rye Eſq;

S

St. Leger St. Leger, Eſq;
Capt. Charles Savage, 61ſt Regiment of Foot
Hibernia Scot, Eſq;
Mr Edward Scott
Mr John Shea
John Simpſon, Eſq;
Mr William Skeys
William Snow, Eſq;
Thomas Spires, Eſq;
John Spread Eſq; of Foreſt
Mrs Spread
Capt. William Spread 7 Books
Sampſon Stawell Eſq;
George Stawell, Eſq;
Mr Robert Stevelly
Miſs Sarah Stevelly
Thomas Strettel, Eſq,
Benjamin Sullivan, Eſq;
Mrs Sweete

T

Miſs Terry
Mr Henry Terry
Mr George Terry
Mr John Thompſon
Edward Townſhend Eſq;
Mr John Traverſe
Walter Travers Eſq;
Mr Thomas Tuckey
Mr Wm. Turpin of Dame-ſtreet Dublin

V

Mr Watkins Wm. Verling
Mr. William Vowel

W

Mr Thomas Walker of Dublin
John Wallis, Eſq;
Henry Wallis Eſq;
Mr Stephen Walſh
Robert Warren Eſq;
Weſthrop Watkins Eſq;
James Welch Eſq;
Mr John Weeks
Milbourne Weſt, Eſq;
Mr Francis Wheeler

Mr Thomas White, Bookſeller, 14 Books.
Miſs Sarah Widenham of Limerick
Mr Benjamin Williamſon
William Wilſon, Eſq;
Attiwel Wood, Eſq; Barriſter at Law, and M. P.
Nicholas Wrixon, Eſq;
Mr Nicholas Wrixon
Henry Wrixon of Bloſſom fort, Eſq;

Y

Barry Yelverton, Eſq; Barriſter at Law.

Mr. Peter Guitton having met ſuch Encouragement ſince he has commenced teaching French in the City of Cork, as demands his public Acknowledgements. The Method he practices, is the ſame which was followed in this City, by the late Monſieur Bollomey, who received the public Applauſe for expediting Scholars both in reading, tranſlating, and ſpeaking with propriety and elegance. The progreſs Mr. Guitton's Scholars have already made, he hopes will be his future Recommendation, as he means to uſe every Method to deſerve it.

His Price for Boarders is Twenty Pounds per Annum, and Half a Guinea Enterance. Thoſe who come to his School as Day Scholars, One Guinea per Quarter, and half a Guinea Enterance. Attending Abroad, (three times per Week) half a Guinea per Month, and half a Guinea Enterance.

THE

PREFACE.

THE TRANSLATOR does not mean to trouble his Readers with a long Preface concerning the Work; nor endeavour to obviate any Criticisms which can be made on it. The good natured Reader, if his heart ſhould be affected with the various misfortunes and diſappointments of the hero of this hiſtory, will be inclined to pardon many faults, for the pleaſure, it is hoped, he will receive from the ſincereſt union, which ſubſiſted between HYPOLITUS and JULIA.

WITH diffidence he began the taſk; with fear, with labour, and repeated touches, has he proſecuted this piece. As to the merit of the attempt, he has very little to ſay; that will be detemined

by

by the judgment of the public. He can only alledge that he has endeavoured, to the utmoſt of his power, to do juſtice to the ſpirit of the original.

He cannot conclude this preface without returning thanks to thoſe Ladies and Gentlemen who have been pleaſed to favour him with their ſubſcriptions; many of whom, from motives of friendſhip, have exerted themſelves with a warmth that does honour to their characters, and others have ſubſcribed in ſo generous a manner, that he might be charged with ingratitude, was he not thus publicly to acknowledge the favours he has received.

THE

THE HISTORY OF HYPOLITUS, EARL of DOUGLAS.

IN the reign of HENRY VII. king of England, GEORGE DE NEUILLI, count de Burgen, was unfortunately ſuſpected of being concerned in the criminal conduct of EDMOND DE LA POOLE; the king cauſed him to be arreſted and confined in the tower of London; he remained there a long time, but his innocence being clearly proved, he at laſt obtained his liberty.

So little did he deſerve this treatment, that if he could with honour have diſengaged himſelf from the ſervice he owed to his country, he would willingly have gone over to France to inſure his ſafety; but as he could not form any plauſible pretence for ſo doing, he reſolved, at leaſt, to have ROGER earl of WARWICK, his brother's ſon, (whoſe father was juſt dead, and had left him his guardian) educated in that kingdom.

HE found an opportunity of ſending him to France, that ſeemed very favourable, which he took care not to loſe. HENRY VIII. was now on the throne; his ſiſter MARY was an extraordinary beauty; but he had no mind ſhe ſhould marry, for though this young princeſs had been demanded by many ſovereign princes, he always, very artfully, found means to refuſe them; but the duke de LONGUEVILLE, having been taken priſoner by HENRY, at the battle of Spurs, he made propoſals to the court of England to marry her to LEWIS XII.

THE king of England received this propoſal with great marks of joy, and the king of France was ſo charmed with the picture of this princeſs, that he ſent the general of Normandy over to England,

England, who in a fortnight concluded the marriage, made a peace, and ſoon after conducted the princeſs to Boulogne.

Mr. de Burgen prayed her to permit the earl of Warwick to accompany her at her departure from London; ſhe took him as one of her pages of honour, and though he was but eleven years old, he was not one of the leaſt remarkable in her train.

The king ſent the count D'Angouleme to receive the princeſs, and marry her in his name. This prince who was perfectly well made, acquitted himſelf of his commiſſion with ſo much gallantry and ſpirit, that the young queen on ſeeing him, heaved a ſigh, and ſecretly bewailed her fate in not being deſtined for ſuch an agreeable partner. As to the count he found her ſo lovely and ſo charming, that he felt in himſelf the ſame emotion with which he had inſpired her: and he would have carried his paſſion to greater lengths, but for the advice of his friend Duprat. His reaſons indeed were ſtrong on the ſide of intereſt, and policy, but as he ſaw that the prince deſpiſed them, and was too agreeably attached, to ſuffer himſelf te be perſuaded, he diſcovered to him the

intrigue between the new queen and the duke of SUFFOLK, which effectually cured him.

THE king waited the arrival of the queen at Abbeville, where the marriage was celebrated with great pomp and magnificence: but ſix weeks after his return to Paris, he died in his palace of Tournelles. The queen having declared herſelf not pregnant, and the count D'ANGOULEME being now king, under the title of FRANCIS I. promiſed to marry her to the duke of SUFFOLK,* and ſoon after ſhe ſet out on her return to England.

The earl of WARWICK remained in France by his uncle's orders. The king appointed him to the ſame poſt he had the honour to fill under queen MARY, and he was preſent at the interview between the kings of England and France. Theſe monarchs met between Ardres and Guines. They were without diſpute, two of the moſt accompliſhed

* This young widow was privately married to CHARLES BRANDON, duke of Suffolk. HENRY at firſt ſeemed diſpleaſed at her choice, but was ſoon reconciled, and inviting them home, they were publickly married at Greenwich.

pliſhed and gallant princes in the world; their court was alſo the grandeſt and moſt magnificent that ever was ſeen. They cauſed tournaments and courſes to be exhibited in honour of the ladies: people of the firſt quality came from all parts to be preſent at the entertainments of two ſuch great kings, and the camp between Ardres and Guines, was called the camp of gold cloth.

AMONG the many ladies who appeared at this feſtival, the counteſs de LORGE, had the pleaſure to ſee that the reſpect and admiration of the court were not divided, and that miſs MONTGOMERY, her daughter, bore away the prize of beauty from all the ladies of the court. The earl of WARWICK, then only fifteen years old, became ſo much in love with this charming creature, that he was like to die with grief, when Mr. de BURGEN, told him that the king had given him orders to bring him back to England, and that he was going to return thanks to the king of France for his great goodneſs to him. He could neither reſiſt the commands of HENRY, or the will of his uncle, and notwithſtanding his deſpair, he was obliged to obey the orders of his ſuperiors without finding an opportunity to declare his love to her who was the cauſe of it.

He embarked with the king of England, and carried with him ſuch a deep and tender impreſſion of the charms of miſs Montgomery, that he did not enjoy one tranquil moment ſince his departure from her.

Mean while thoſe two remarkable monarchs ſeparated, ſo well pleaſed with each other, that nothing was ſpoke of but the unity and magnificence which had paſſed at their interview. Amongſt the Engliſh nobility who made the grandeſt appearance, the duke of Buckingham was the moſt remarkable; but cardinal Wolsey, the king's favourite, having heard before his departure from London, that the duke had greatly murmured at a journey, which to him appeared ſo uſeleſs and expenſive, he for very particular motives reſolved on his ruin.

Accordingly on the king's return, Wolsey accuſed him of having conſpired againſt his perſon and kingdom. The king ſurprized and irritated, ordered him to be ſent for to juſtify himſelf; but no ſooner was he arrived, than he was arreſted, together with the count de Burgen his ſon-in-law, and though he was innocent, the cardinal

dinal had his desired satisfaction, and the unfortunate duke lost his head on a scaffold*. The count de BURGEN obtained his liberty, after a few months imprisonment, but his estate was confiscated.

Such terrible misfortunes obliged him to send the earl of WARWICK back to France, as he feared the king's inflexibility, or rather his blindness in believing every thing the cardinal would offer to the prejudice of his family, and dreading thereby that they may be involved a new. He therefore took the liberty of writing to FRANCIS I. beseeching him to honour his nephew with a continuance of his protection. The king received him with marks of great goodness; and the young earl, whose ideas were ever filled with the image of miss MONTGOMERY, was transported with joy to find her at court, as one of the maids of honour to the queen. His whole study was how to please her. She alone engaged his attention

* The duke of BUCKINGHAM fell a sacrifice to the cardinal's pride and resentment, being beheaded on Tower-hill, the 17th of May, 1521, for a pretended crime.

attention, and he with juſtice flattered himſelf, that his perſeverance would at laſt meet with a tender return from this lovely maid.

About this time cardinal Wolsey employed all his policy to be revenged of the emperor, by promoting the marriage of his maſter with the princeſs Margaret of France; but love was endeavouring to deſtroy part of his ſchemes, the king being much enamoured with Anne Bullen daughter to ſir Thomas Bullen, ſhe came to France in quality of maid of honor to queen Mary, when ſhe married Lewis XII. but on returning ſoon after to England, her great beauty, together with a lively wit and delicate ſentiments, ſo captivated Henry, that he could no longer live without her. All his happineſs conſiſted in pleaſing her, and the reſiſtance ſhe made to his deſires, cauſed him to reſolve on marrying her. To effect this, he did every thing in his power to make the Pope break his marriage with queen Catherine, and the firmneſs of the pontiff in refuſing him ſuch an unjuſt demand, irritated him to ſuch a degree, that it finally proved the cauſe of the ruin of the popiſh religion in England.

Henry

HENRY went to Boulogne, where FRANCIS I. came with the princes his children. Here they gave each other mutual aſſurances of a ſincere friendſhip. The real motive of HENRY's journey was to complain to the king of France, of the Pope's proceeding, and to perſuade him to ſend in both their names to the Pope to ſummon a council of his clergy.

MEAN while the earl of WARWICK by his cares and aſſiduities obtained leave of his fair miſtreſs, whoſe entire dependance was on the queen (the counteſs de LORGE her mother being dead) to aſk their majeſties conſent to marry her, as he was of an age to be no longer under the guardianſhip of his relations. This alliance was ſo much to his advantage that every one ſhared in his joy; and he eaſily obtained from their majeſties a bleſſing which ſeemed to him preferable to all others. The nuptials were ſolemnized at Calais, and nothing could exceed its magnificence: The two kings loaded this illuſtrious pair with honours and riches; and they accompanied HENRY to England.

HENRY's love for ANNE BULLEN encreaſed

in

in proportion to the obſtacles it met with, but at laſt he married her, and ſhe was crowned at Weſtminſter, but when he found that the ſentence given at ROME by the POPE had been iſſued againſt him he became furious; he declared himſelf to be the head of the church of England and was at laſt the perſecutor of thoſe he had loved moſt. Perſons of each ſex and quality, were every day put to death on account of their religion; his anger went ſo far as to profane even the very relicks and he cauſed thoſe of St. THOMAS of CANTERBURY to be burned. HENRY COURTNEY marquis of Exeter, HENRY POLE brother to the cardinal of that name, and ſir EDWARD NEVIL annimated by their zeal, and willing to make the king ſenſible of his error, loſt their heads for their preſumption, and the earl of WARWICK being a near relation of ſir EDWARD NEVIL's was accuſed of having murmured in ſuch diſreſpectful words, that though innocent, he was obliged to quit the kingdom immediately, in order to avoid a ſhameful death.

THOSE of his family who remained at court, fearing more the loſs of their lives and eſtates, than that of their ſoul or honour, conformed to the king's orders with a baſe and ſervile ſubmiſſion.

They

They embraced his religion, and became by policy the greateſt enemies to the earl of WARWICK, his eſtate being confiſcated; but what troubled him more than all his misfortunes was, his being obliged to part from one of the moſt beautiful, and virtuous wives in the world. He left with her a daughter named JULIA, who was but two years old, and after having with the utmoſt tenderneſs, recommended to her greateſt care, that precious pledge of their mutual love, told her he was reſolved to go to Venice, that the POPE, the EMPEROR, and the Venetians had made a league againſt SOLYMAN, and that it was the only place to acquire immortal honour, or find a glorious death.

THE counteſs of WARWICK was ready to expire with grief at her dear lord's departure, nor would ſhe employ the power ſhe had over him to cauſe his delay: the danger he was expoſed to in remaining with her, having cauſed in her a thouſand alarms; ſhe ſaw very well he could never hope for a ſettlement in his own country, on account of the impediments which his religion threw in the way; and as he was of an age when every man of the leaſt ſpirit would reproach himſelf

ſelf for paſſing his days in eaſe and indolence, his virtue and courage ſoon overcame his love.

He arrived at Venice after a ſhort and pleaſant paſſage, and was received by general Capello with particular marks of eſteem, becauſe the earl's family was well known to him. They embarked for Corfu in order to join the Pope and the king of Spain's gallies. When all the commanders were aſſembled, they reſolved upon going to Preveſa, to ſeek their enemies; Solyman when he heard this news was ſurprized at the diligence of the confederates, and was doubtful what courſe to take; but the intrepid Barbarossa determined by ſome great exploit, to make up for the loſs he ſuſtained in his retreat from Corfu.

General Capello commanded the front line, and at firſt ſight of the Turkiſh fleet, animated by a noble emulation, he preſſed forward with his diviſion, which cauſed the enemy to retire. Prince Doria ſeeing the advantage which the Venetian general had gained, advanced with his fleet, which made the other generals conclude he intended to attack the enemy; but he ſtopped on a ſudden, without any one's being able to gueſs the

the reaſon of it, and having collected the gallies of his ſquadron retired to a neighbouring cape.

THE other generals being greatly diſpleaſed at this proceeding ſpoke againſt the prince with great bitterneſs, and the wind having abated all at once, the Turks came out of the gulph and offered them battle, but the irreſolution and delay of the Chriſtians prevented their accepting it. BARBAROSSA and the famous corſair DRAGUT RAIS had time to gain the ſhore, and the confederate fleet remained motionleſs, regretting the fine opportunity they had loſt. While general CAPELLO, and the patriarch GRIMANI fired with ſhame and anger, went on board a frigate to ſeek prince DORIA, whom they beſought to improve the advantages which fortune had thus thrown in their way. Come my lord, come cried the generous VENETIAN, let us go where glory calls, and attack our enemies who being almoſt vanquiſhed, confeſs their fear by flight; and in effect nothing was heard through the whole fleet but the ſhouts of the ſoldiers crying out "to arms, to arms, victory, victory." Prince DORIA aſhamed of being the only perſon who retarded the event, commanded them to advance, but juſt when they were to all

appearance on the point of gaining the victory, he ſhamefully retreated a ſecond time.

MEAN while DRAGUT RAIS, attacked two Venetian gallies that remained behind, and took them. The earl of WARWICK being unfortunately on board one of theſe, made a reſiſtance as much to the admiration of the Chriſtians as ſurpriſing to the TURKS, it was impoſſible to make a braver defence, but his valor was at laſt obliged to yield to ſuperior numbers. Some ſoldiers who had ſaved themſelves by ſwimming, brought an account of his being killed; the generals, and all thoſe who were acquainted with him in the army were extremely ſorry for his death; as bad news generally flies ſwifter than good, and the counteſs of WARWICK being under great anxiety which cauſed her to enquire for him by every opportunity, ſhe was but too ſoon made ſenſible of her great loſs.

THIS virtuous woman was at firſt ſo overwhelmed with grief that ſhe thought her laſt hour approaching, and having now no longer attachment to this world ſince her dear lord's death, ſhe only regretted the leaving behind her her dear JULIA. This lovely infant was only two years old, and tho' ſo young promiſed to be every thing that could be expected

expected from ſo apt a child, her afflicted mother took her in her arms, and bedewed her face with tears, "O my dear JULIA," cried ſhe, "O my "child, what will be thy deſtiny, who will now "be a father to thee, or who a mother, thy fa- "ther is no more! and thy mother is dying. Alas! "I leave thee at a time when thou haſt moſt "need of me, but I truſt that Providence will take "all the neceſſary care to ſave thee from the "dangers to which thou art going to be expoſed." In ending theſe words, ſhe caſt her eyes towards heaven, imploring its protection for this dear little innocent.

WHILE ſhe remained in this melancholy ſituation, the earl of DOUGLAS, and his lady, came to viſit her at her country ſeat, which ſhe never quitted ſince her lord's departure. They were perſons of great merit, and her beſt friends. The family of MONTGOMERY were related to that of DOUGLAS, which was one of the moſt illuſtrious in Scotland; but ſome private diſcontentments, obliged the earl of DOUGLAS to leave Scotland, and come and live in England, where he married lady BEDFORD, who had a great deal of wit, and merit, and they were both much eſteemed by the king.

As ſoon as they ſaw the counteſs of WARWICK, ſighs and tears for ſome time, prevented their ſpeaking, being ſeized with a moſt ſincere ſorrow; and the dangerous ſituation which they ſaw their dear friend in, ſerved to encreaſe it.

AT laſt the earl ſtriving to ſuppreſs his tears, ſaid every thing he thought might, if not comfort her, at leaſt alleviate her grief. The ſick counteſs laying her hand on her heart, ſobbed moſt bitterly, and uttered complaints ſufficient to melt the moſt inſenſible perſons, "Ah! my lord," ſaid ſhe, "the ſtroke is here, it is impoſſible I ſhould "ever recover, let us, I beſeech you, loſe no "time, for in my preſent ſituation the moments "are very precious; but it ſeems, madam, con-"tinued ſhe, addreſſing herſelf to the counteſs of "DOUGLAS, as if Providence had ſent your la-"dyſhip to contribute to my repoſe---I have one "favour to aſk, which if your ladyſhip will be ſo "kind to grant, I ſhall die ſatisfied, as I know "you both to be ſo good and generous, that I "dare hope you will not refuſe me." "No cer-"tainly, madam," replied they with eagerneſs "you may rely on us, and be aſſured we ſhall make

" make no difficulty in ſerving your ladyſhip;
" therefore, you may explain yourſelf with an
" entire aſſurance of being obeyed in all your de-
" ſires." " Alas!" reſumed the counteſs of WAR-
WICK, " in what manner ſhall I expreſs my gra-
" titude; but ſince you deſire to know my re-
" queſt, I beſeech you take my dear child and
" educate her as your own: this poor infant will
" loſe her all in loſing me; and ſhe is, if not ſuc-
" coured by you, in danger of falling into the
" hands of her uncles, who to keep in favour
" with the king, will educate her in the proteſtant
" religion. I am convinced of your zeal for our
" religion; and though time may make you for-
" get the friendſhip you have had for my late lord,
" as well as that which you juſt now expreſſed
" for my daughter, yet this one conſideration of
" her being brought up in your religion, makes
" me hope you will endeavour to conceal her
" birth, and make her paſs for your own daugh-
" ter. I have the honour of being related to you;
" and do not look upon you as a ſubject to the
" king; his anger cannot be extended to ſubjects
" of Scotland; for which reaſon, you, my lord,
" are the only perſon to whom I can with ſafety
" confide my little innocent."

THE earl of DOUGLAS ſaid every thing that could be expected from a generous man, a good parent, and faithful friend. The counteſs alſo aſſured her, that the little JULIA ſhould enjoy a ſhare in her affections with HYPOLITUS and LUCILLA, her own children.

"I want words to expreſs what I feel," replied the counteſs of WARWICK, "and know not in "what manner to thank you for ſuch preſſing ob- "ligations. I accept, madam, for my dear child, "the protection you ſo kindly promiſed; and I "ſhall put into your hands what jewels I have, "that ſhe may uſe them at a proper time; but "do not, I beſeech you, think but that I am con- "fident of your ſincerity in the care of them, as "well as in her education, being well aſſured you "will not omit any thing that may either adorn "her mind or perſon."

IN ſpeaking theſe words, ſhe took a ſmall cabinet that ſtood by her bed-ſide, which contained her jewels, worth about ſix thouſand guineas, and giving them to the counteſs of DOUGLAS, "there, "ſaid ſhe, is all I have remaining of a pretty "large fortune——A mere trifle," continued ſhe, dropping

dropping ſome tears, " for a child of her birth,
" and one who I believe will not want a generous
" ſpirit; but as the moſt ſolid wealth conſiſts in
" being virtuous, I hope ſhe will always be ſuffi-
" ciently rich, at leaſt ſhe cannot want that moſt
" eſſential ornament, when educated under your
" ladyſhip's care.

" When ſhe is of an age fit to be entruſted
" with the ſecret of her birth, tell her, I beſeech
" you, whoſe child ſhe is; ſhew her her father's
" picture and mine, which I now give you; let
" her know our great tenderneſs for her, and make
" her pay the ſame regard to our memory ſhe
" would have had for ourſelves, had not the Al-
" mighty taken us to his mercy."

Having thus ſpoke, her eyes bathed in tears, ſhe ſeveral times embraced her dear daughter, and throwing her arms round the counteſs of Douglas's neck, they fervently embraced each other, and took a laſt and tender farewell. " It is time
" you ſhould leave me," ſaid the counteſs in a
" feeble voice, " it will be late before you ar-
" rive in London, and though your preſence was
" a very great conſolation to me, yet we muſt
part.

" part. I find myſelf growing very faint, there-
" fore, will make uſe of the little time left me, in
" preparing for the greateſt of all journies."

LORD and lady DOUGLAS were ſo much grieved that they melted into tears, without being able to ſpeak, and could not think of leaving her in that ſituation. But the dear dying lady WARWICK, having a moſt admirable preſence of mind, told them how uneaſy ſhe was in regard to her daughter's being conveyed to them, without the knowledge of her domeſtics, as ſhe feared if any of them ſhould by chance diſcover that her daughter was in their care, they might let her uncles know where ſhe was concealed; but having conſidered for ſome time, ſhe bethought herſelf of her chaplain, who was a gentleman of inviolable ſecrecy; ſhe told them ſhe would leave the entire buſineſs to his management. And, ſhe added, that by means of her nurſe's daughter, who was a perſon in whom ſhe could confide, would cauſe to be reported that the child had died ſuddenly.

HAVING taken all theſe precautions, lord and lady DOUGLAS once more repeated every thing they imagined might ſerve to quiet her thoughts

in

in regard to her lovely child, and they parted from this virtuous lady in great grief at her being ſo near her end. They ſeldom ſent to know how ſhe was, for fear their over carefulneſs ſhould be ſuſpected by the uncles; but five days after, the chaplain ſent them an account of her death, and of the place to which he had ſecretly conveyed her daughter.

THE counteſs of DOUGLAS immediately ſent for the child, and acted with ſo much precaution as to keep it a profound ſecret from the ſervants of her family; and what made the deception the leſs difficult was, her having a little before this, a daughter nurſed in the country who was of the ſame age as JULIA, and ſhe being lately dead, JULIA was made to paſs for her.

WHEN ſhe was brought into her mother's apartments, (ſo we muſt now call the counteſs of DOUGLAS) HYPOLITUS happened to be be preſent; he was one of the handſomeſt and livelieſt of children, and appeared quite charmed with his ſiſter JULIA. LUCILLA who was four years old, ſeemed nothing to him in compariſon to JULIA. He could ſcarce ever be a moment from her, and during his childhood, when nature alone is ſup-

poſed

poſed to govern, he felt in his little heart ſuch a violent regard for her, that all his attention was to pleaſe her.

It muſt however be confeſſed that ſhe was altogether a moſt lovely creature, and it was impoſſible to behold a perſon more perfect both in body and mind; at twelve years old ſhe paſſed for a miracle of beauty: her ſtature was inclining to be tall, her preſence noble, full of ſweetneſs and modeſty, her eyes full and black, but of ſuch a luſtre that it was difficult to withſtand their glances, her mouth was ſmall, but of a lovely red, her teeth admirable, her complexion was fair beyond deſcription, and animated with the fineſt glow of health imaginable; her flaxen hair falling in natural ringlets to her ſlender waiſt encreaſed her charms, and there were very few women that had ſo fine a neck, or limbs ſo delicately formed as her's. She walked majeſtic, danced moſt gracefully, and ſung with ſo much judgment, that ſhe attracted, without deſign, the admiration of all that ſaw her.

Hypolitus for a man, was as perfect as Julia for a woman, his ſhape, his features, his noble and majeſtic air, his politeneſs, wit, and behaviour,

haviour, all which were ſo liberally beſtowed on him by nature, that it was impoſſible to ſee him with indifference. LUCILLA had a great deal of wit and vivacity; ſhe was ſuperior to moſt women in beauty, and was ſurpaſſed only by her ſiſter. HYPOLITUS and ſhe, thought JULIA was their ſiſter, and they lived together in the moſt tender friendſhip; but at laſt HYPOLITUS began to appear melancholy; JULIA alſo became thoughtful, they choſe to be for ever together, and ſought each other conſtantly; but when they met, they ſaid little, and endeavoured to ſtifle a riſing paſſion; they paſſed whole hours in viewing each other with a languiſhing air; they abandoned themſelves to this innocent pleaſure, 'till growing thoughtful on a ſudden, with bluſhing cheeks, and eyes caſt down they fell into a profound meditation.

MEAN time the days ſeemed to them much too ſhort to gratify their deſire of ſeeing each other; and when they ſeparated, found that all their pleaſure conſiſted in being together. LUCILLA who was of a ſprightly diſpoſition, uſed often to rally them on this account: "Brother," ſaid ſhe to HYPOLITUS, "you love my ſiſter better than you

" you do me, and as I am the eldeſt I ought to " be jealous; but I muſt confeſs ſhe is worthy of " the regard you have for her, and though I love " you to my very heart, methinks ſhe loves you " better, than I." " Do not think ſo, my dear " brother," cried JULIA, bluſhing, " we love " you both alike." " And why, my dear ſiſter," replied HYPOLITUS, " why do you oppoſe the " pleaſure I take in hearing it ſaid that you love " me." Then JULIA finding herſelf embarreſſed, remained ſilent, and relapſed again into her uſual melancholy; and as to HYPOLITUS he ſeemed at a loſs and entirely overcome with vexation, while LUCILLA viewed them with ſurprize, not knowing what to think.

ONE day when the earl of DOUGLAS and all his family were at Buckingham, where he had a very fine ſeat, it happened that as JULIA, her brother and ſiſter, were walking at the ſide of a lake, ſhe ſeemed deſirous of paſſing over to an iſland which was in the midſt of it, where ſheds had been made to keep ſwans; as ſoon as ſhe had expreſſed her deſire, HYPOLITUS ran towards the place where a little boat was kept tied to the foot of a tree, which having untied, he brought it to

the place where his ſiſters were, who entered it along with him, but he not having ſkill enough to conduct it to the iſland, entangled the boat in a tuft of reeds, which being perceived by his ſiſters, they were ſo much afraid on ſeeing the boat lean to one ſide, that going haſtily to the other, it overſet, and they were like to be drowned.

LUCILLA had the good fortune to meet with aſſiſtance. HYPOLITUS might eaſily have avoided this danger had he been alone, but the thought of his dear JULIA's being drowned, ſo terrified him, he ſcarce knew what he did; his fear adding to his ſtrength, he ſeized her by her cloaths, and never quitted them 'till he brought her to the iſland, which was not far off. But who can expreſs his grief when he ſaw her eyes cloſed; a mortal paleneſs having overſpread her lovely face, and that ſhe remained without ſenſe or motion, he doubted not but ſhe was dead. "Ah! how "unfortunate I am," cried he, "in being the "cauſe of my dear ſiſter's death, who perhaps "ſunk to the bottom before I had the power to "aſſiſt her. JULIA, my dear JULIA, what will "become of me." In ſpeaking theſe words he preſſed her in his arms, and putting his mouth

cloſe to her's was ready to expire with grief; but his tender ſighs, and the deluge of tears with which he bedewed her face, ſoon brought her from a ſtate, into which her fears alone, had thrown her.

At laſt ſhe opened her eyes, and fixing them on Hypolitus, who at that moment began to recover himſelf. "How afflicted you ſeem, my "dear brother," ſaid ſhe, "do you think I de- "ſerve to be ſo much lamented, or that my life "is ſo very precious?" "Ah! my dear ſiſter," cried he, embracing her, "never tell me of part- "ing, if you were to know what I have juſt now "ſuffered, you would pity me."

She was juſt going to reply, when they perceived a ſmall boat coming towards them; being ſent by the earl to bring them from the iſland. He very fortunately paſſed near that place, juſt as the boat was overſet; and if he had not cauſed Lucilla to be immediately taken up, ſhe would inevitably have been drowned; for though her brother loved her, with a real tenderneſs, yet his attention was ſo much engaged by Julia that he never once thought of Lucilla.

When

WHEN they returned, lord and lady DOUGLAS, reprimanded them very ſharply for expoſing themſelves in that manner; and LUCILLA reſented the indifference her brother had ſhewn for her ſafety, "Indeed," ſaid ſhe, "it was no great matter "what became of me, for when my ſiſter is pre-"ſent, ſhe is always ſure of my brother's pro-"tection; but as to me I know too well what I "have to depend on."

THESE reproaches chagrined the brother and ſiſter; it alſo ſerved to open the eyes of lord and lady DOUGLAS, and made them obſerve the young lovers with more attention. They looked on each other, and ſeemed a little diſconcerted, as they had long intended to marry HYPOLITUS to a grand daughter of the earl of ARGYLE, lord chamberlain to the king; ſhe was a very rich heireſs, and had been educated in Edinburgh. As they were nearly related, the earl of DOUGLAS reſolved to ſend his ſon in a ſhort time to ſee his intended miſtreſs, and endeavour to gain her affections; he alſo deſigned to marry JULIA to the earl of BEDFORD, who was related to lady DOUGLAS, and was deeply in love with this charming maid.

THE earl of DOUGLAS and his lady when alone, diſcourſed on what had paſſed: "How is "this," ſaid they, "is it poſſible that HYPOLI-"TUS can have other ſentiments for JULIA, than "thoſe of a brother to a ſiſter!" They then recalled to their remembrance ſeveral inſtances of their behaviour; and the counteſs reſolved to ſpeak to JULIA, without ſeeming to take notice of what ſhe had ſeen. She went one morning into her daughters apartment, and ſeeing HYPOLITUS kneeling at the ſide of JULIA's bed, who was not yet riſen, "You are very early in your "viſits," ſaid ſhe to him, in a ſevere tone, "when "you ſhould be employed rather at your ſtudies, "than be for ever in your ſiſters apartments." HYPOLITUS retired with a look full of grief, and the counteſs addreſſing herſelf to her daughters, told them, that though it was their duty to love their brother, and was what ſhe commanded them to do by all the authority ſhe had, yet, ſhe did not think it proper, now that they were grown almoſt women, to live in ſo great familiarity; that though ſhe always wiſhed them to be united, yet it did not prevent them from being diſcreet. LUCILLA promiſed her ladyſhip ſhe would obey her; but

but JULIA caſt down her eyes and bluſhed, this reprimand having encreaſed her melancholy, and though ſhe took all poſſible care to conceal it, yet it was impoſſible not to obſerve it.

SHE remained part of the day in her cloſet, and being at her window in the evening, ſaw the earl of BEDFORD alight from his chariot; his preſence at any time was diſagreeable to her, but now it ſeemed inſupportable; this obliged her to go down to the garden, which was very large, and haſten to gain a ſmall wood at the end of it, but fearing they would ſeek for her there, ſhe entered a grotto, no leſs agreeable for its coolneſs, than remarkable for the beauty and variety of the ſhells with which it was compoſed; on the inſide were ſmall banks of green turf, covered with moſs, whoſe freſhneſs and verdure were eaſily preſerved, becauſe they were never expoſed to the ſcorching heat of the ſun. An agreeable obſcurity reigned in this grotto, and here it was the fair JULIA choſe to abandon herſelf to bitter reflections. And HYPOLITUS, led by his diſpleaſure, ſought alſo in this place an aſylum from ſeveral perſons of quality that came to viſit his father, but as he was not in a humour to entertain them, thought it beſt to retire to this retreat.

He ſat down without ſeeing his ſiſter, leaning his head againſt a rock, from whence guſhed a large quantity of water, which multiplied into a thouſand falls; he remained a long time like a man whoſe heart was torn with grief, but at laſt raiſing his voice on a ſudden, "Julia, my dear Julia," cried he, "ſince my paſſion for thee "is not lawful, ſince I commit a crime in "adoring you, and that it is much eaſier for me "to ceaſe to live than ceaſe to love thee. I will "this moment put an end to my wretched being, "and die innocent of a flame I cannot extin-"guiſh." In ſpeaking theſe words he drew his ſword, and was turning the point towards his breaſt, when Julia, quite aſtoniſhed with fear, uttered a loud ſhriek, "Ah! my brother," ſaid ſhe, holding his arm, "whence comes this deſ-"pair, is it poſſible your grief ſhould tempt you "to commit ſuch a dreadful crime." Hypolitus ſurprized, fell motionleſs at her feet, but having recovered himſelf, after a pretty long ſilence, "My deareſt ſiſter," ſaid he, "I am no "longer maſter of my ſecret, ſince you have juſt "now diſcovered it; but what ſurprizes me is, "that knowing as you do, the cauſe of my

deſpair,

" deſpair, you have yet ſo much pity for me as " to wiſh me to live. I do not deſerve it, my dear " JULIA, and though my crime is involuntary, " yet I have omitted nothing to endeavour to " conquer my paſſion, and bring it within due " bounds; the fatal planet under which I am " born, has ſo ſtrongly oppoſed my cure, that no " longer doubting my misfortune would be perpe- " tual, I came to ſeek a violent remedy, when " you at that moment prevented me."

" Alas!" replied JULIA, " alas! my brother, " thoſe cruel ſtars which you complain of, are not " more favourable to me; but know now all my " misfortunes as well as thine. Yes, HYPOLITUS, " I love you——— and love you too much, ſince " you are my brother. I tell you this to engage " your compaſſion, as you have all mine, and let " you know I am reſolved never to ſee you more. " Yes, my dear brother, I will go to France and " be a nun, and there conceal my ſhame and griefs " from the world. I could wiſh they were even " unknown to you, my HYPOLITUS; but it is " impoſſible in the ſituation you are to deny you " this conſolation."

HYPOLITUS was ſo tranſported at hearing his dear JULIA ſpeak in this manner, that he was almoſt frantic with grief, and being yet at her feet, he caſt his eyes up to her's, and viewing her with a look full of anguiſh, "I oppoſe not," ſaid he, "ſo generous a reſolution, whatever pain the loſing you for ever may coſt me, it will at leaſt "be ſome conſolation to me, when I reflect you "will not be the earl of BEDFORD's wife." "And "would you," cried ſhe, "have me marry any "other perſon?" "Alas! my ſiſter," cried he, "do not aſk me to explain myſelf any "more on this ſubject; but be aſſured on my "part, that I ſhall never change my condition; "and ſince there is a neceſſity for our parting, I "ſhall lead ſuch a ſad and melancholy life, that "muſt ſoon end my torments."

JULIA anſwered only by ſighs, and both melted into tears. "Brother," ſaid ſhe, looking on him with inexpreſſible tenderneſs, "I muſt leave you, "and perhaps ſhall never ſee you more; let us "therefore endeavour to conceal our misfortunes "from the whole world, and if it is poſſible, from "ourſelves." In ſpeaking theſe words, ſhe aroſe

and

and left the grotto, without daring to look on HYPOLITUS, who ſaw her depart and could not attempt to prevent her.

THE dejection of ſpirits in which ſhe found herſelf, made her reſolve not to viſit the counteſs 'till it was late, fearing ſhe ſhould meet the earl of BEDFORD, which would only ſerve to encreaſe her trouble, by ſeeing a declared lover, for whom ſhe had not the leaſt inclination. However he ſaw her, and ſhe was particularly careful not to give him the leaſt opportunity to entertain her alone, and he returned the ſame evening to London.

JULIA paſſed but a very indifferent night; ſhe could not ſufficiently wonder at her brother's ſentiments, and her own. "My God," cried ſhe, ſobbing moſt bitterly, "what have we done to "deſerve, in ſuch a tender age, ſo great a pu-"niſhment." She aroſe early next morning, and knowing the counteſs was in her cloſet, ſhe went to her trembling, and fell on her knees before her; this action ſurpriſed her ladyſhip, who aſked her with a tender accent, what ſhe would have, and why ſhe addreſſed her in that humble poſture? "Madam," replied JULIA, "I have one favour "to aſk of your ladyſhip, which I humbly hope

"you

" you will not refuſe me. I am fifteen years old, " and your ladyſhip's youngeſt child, I do not ex- " pect a great fortune, nor do I feel the leaſt in- " clination for the world, but I have a great de- " ſire to be a nun. Therefore, madam, if this " choice does not diſpleaſe your ladyſhip, I con- " jure you to conſent to my deſire, and requeſt " you will be ſo good to prevail on my father to " conduct me himſelf to a convent, or permit you " madam to do it."

" My dear child," ſaid the counteſs tenderly, " have you ſeriouſly reflected on the propoſal " you have now made me? it would be dreadful " to take a wrong ſtep, and you are ſo very young " that you ought to take time to conſider of an " affair of ſuch conſequence." JULIA, continued to aſſure her ladyſhip, with great reſolution, that ſhe had already reflected on it, and believed ſhe never would repent her choice. Lady DOUGLAS aſſured her ſhe would do all in her power to make her lord conſent to it.

ACCORDINGLY ſhe went immediately to his lordſhip's apartment, and told him ſhe had good reaſons to believe that HYPOLITUS, and JULIA were not in love with each other, " the poor cild," continued

continued ſhe, " has quite other notions, ſhe wiſh-
" es to be a nun, and I come to conſult with you
" how we ſhall act in this affair; and ſhe deſires
" either you or I ſhould conduct her to a convent
" in France."

" I do not think," replied Lord DOUGLAS,
" we have any authority to refuſe her this gratifi-
" cation; and in caſe ſhe goes, it is your ladyſhip
" that muſt conduct her thither: but I think it
" highly proper that we firſt let her know who
" her parents were, as the counteſs of WAR-
" WICK requeſted us, and according to the pro-
" miſe we made to her chaplain, to whom ſhe
" intruſted JULIA to place her with us."

LADY DOUGLAS approved very much of this thought, and obſerving that JULIA ſeemed troubled, ſhe called her to her apartments, and told her, that ſhe and her father deſired nothing more than her felicity, and that he had granted her requeſt; " and it is I" continued ſhe, " that will
" be your conductreſs; though your going to a con-
" vent will give us great concern." JULIA expreſſed her gratitude with great tenderneſs, and having thanked her ladyſhip, ſhe retired.

WHEN

When ſhe returned to her chamber, Lucilla told her that Hypolitus waited for her in her cloſet. "He is ſo greatly altered," added ſhe, "that I fear ſomething is the matter with him, "you, my dear ſiſter, are his confidant, therefore, "I beſeech you, to give him all the conſolation "in your power, as he ſeems very much afflicted."

Julia who was greatly moved at the interview ſhe had with her mother, was much more ſo at what Lucilla told her; and entering her cloſet found Hypolitus lying on a couch, his face covered with an handkerchief; as ſoon as he ſaw her, he attempted to riſe, but his ſtrength failing him, he fell back on the couch. Julia approached him, and taking his hand, which ſhe preſſed between her's, looked on him for ſome time, her eyes bathed in tears, "Brother," ſaid ſhe, after a ſhort ſilence, "your melancholy ſituation overwhelms me with grief; I am myſelf unfortu-"nate enough without adding freſh grievances to "thoſe I already ſuffer. Alas! Hypolitus! "you are no more like the ſame perſon, you will "die when I wiſh you would live. I requeſt in "the name of———" "Ah! my ſiſter, cried he,

he, interrupting her, "do not make uſe of your "power in perſuading me to live, but rather "think on the loſs I am to ſuffer, ſince it is not "permitted me to oppoſe you, and muſt not even "wiſh to ſee you; conſider well of this, and let me "quickly die, it being the only remedy that can "end my misfortunes." "My dear brother," returned JULIA, "your reaſon will recall you to "your duty, and you will forget me when I am "gone." HYPOLITUS ſnatched away his hand, which ſhe continued to hold between her's without making any anſwer.

SHE waited ſome time, but finding he kept a ſullen ſilence, "Wherefore, my dear brother, is "this," ſaid ſhe, "methinks you are in deſpair, "and will not even ſpeak to me; do you not "think I deſerve your pity, and that this is not a "great violence to my inclinations?" He yet continued ſilent, without regarding her. "Then you "will die, my dear HYPOLITUS!" ſaid ſhe, "if "ſo, we will die together; I will no longer op-"poſe it, but you muſt be very quick if you die "before me."

"AH! my ſiſter," cried he, ſighing profoundly,

" let me be the only victim of this ſacrifice, and believe me you have done your duty. Live, my " adorable JULIA, why ſhould you not?" " And " why do you talk of dying?" interrupted ſhe, in a ſevere tone, " Is it not your ſtubborneſs that kills " me?"

HYPOLITUS could no longer ſupport her anger, but throwing himſelf at her feet, took her fair hands and kiſſed them. " Compoſe yourſelf, my " dear ſiſter," ſaid he, " I am reſolved to obey " you, and to convince you of my ſincerity, I will " take a little food, though I was determined " to ſtarve myſelf to death, but I now ſubmit en- " tirely to your will." JULIA overcome with grief, called her ſiſter, and requeſted her to bring ſome nouriſhment to her brother. She would have gone herſelf but was not in a condition to be ſeen.

SHE acquainted HYPOLITUS with the converſation that paſſed between the counteſs and her; that ſhe had promiſed to conduct her to France, and that ſhe was going to prepare for her journey.

HYPOLITUS eat a little, but the ſame night he was taken with a moſt violent fever. JULIA was as much grieved at it as it was poſſible for one

one in the ſtate ſhe was in to be, nevertheleſs ſhe did not omit going to ſee him, and her eyes convinced him more than her words how much ſhe was afflicted at his illneſs; but that which would have greatly conſoled him at another time, ſerved only to afflict him the more at preſent; and he would almoſt have preferred JULIA's averſion to her tenderneſs. And this virtuous maid had the like ſentiments for him.

THE report of her intention to become a nun, was ſoon made public. The moſt indifferent people regretted her, and were aſtoniſhed that a perſon of ſuch great beauty and accompliſhments ſhould think of ſhutting herſelf up in a convent. Among thoſe who intereſted themſelves moſt was the earl of BEDFORD. He waited on the earl of DOUGLAS at London, where he was then with all his family; acquainted him that his paſſion for JULIA was the pureſt, and withall ſo great, that provided he gave his conſent to their marriage, he deſired no fortune; that his birth and riches were of themſelves ſufficient to make her happy, which was the utmoſt of his ambition! that he adored her, and if he loſt the hope of poſſeſſing her, he would be the moſt unfortunate of men!

THE earl of DOUGLAS replied to this compliment in the moſt polite manner, but told his lordſhip, he ſhould for ever reproach himſelf if he was to attempt perſuading her againſt her inclination; and though the choice ſhe made of going to a nunnery gave him infinite concern, yet he could not bring himſelf to oppoſe her deſires; and finally, that as he was convinced of his lordſhip's eſteem and friendſhip, both to him and his lady, if he could think of his daughter LUCILLA, who was elder than JULIA, and of conſequence would have the greateſt fortune, he would be proud of his lordſhip's alliance. The earl of BEDFORD thanked him as well as his grief would permit, and retired very much afflicted.

MEAN while the counteſs who had been preparing every thing for her own and JULIA's departure, deſired ſhe would begin and take leave of her acquaintance, as ſhe hoped to ſet out in two days. But notwithſtanding her fortitude, this lovely maid could not hear theſe ſad orders without being greatly moved, and ſhe firſt went to her brother's apartment, who yet kept his bed, with her heart ready to break, and her eyes full of tears. She

ſat

ſat down near him, and looking on him with an air of woe, "I am come, my dear brother," ſaid ſhe, "I am come at laſt to bid you adieu for ever! "Oh! what dreadful words," continued ſhe, "Adieu for ever!——Is it poſſible it can be ſo?" Here her groans ſtopped her ſpeech, when HYPOLITUS folding his arms, and looking up to Heaven, in a low and ſcarce articulate voice, thus replied: "Is it then to-day I muſt loſe you, my "dear JULIA, and is this moſt formidable mo- "ment now arrived? I dare not attempt to per- "ſuade you from an act which will complete the "meaſure of my misfortunes; but I will, if poſ- "ſible, endeavour to conceal from you the mi- "ſerable ſtate in which you leave me, leaſt your "pity ſhould triumph over your courage. We "muſt part, my dear ſiſter," added he, "ſince "fate will have it ſo.——But oh! JULIA, JULIA, "why am I your brother?——"

IN ſpeaking theſe words, he turned aſide to conceal the tears which overſpread his face; but JULIA obliging him to look on her, "Do not, "my dear HYPOLITUS," cried ſhe, "do not "envy me the only conſolation I have left. Let "me behold all your grief, as it is impoſſible it

" can increaſe mine, but rather alleviate it;
" and thou" continued ſhe, " moſt rigid virtue,
" rigorous duty, and tender ſenſibility, which fill
" my ſoul with ſentiments that I muſt diſclaim,
" receive the ſacrifice I here make you, of all
" my paſſions as well as my liberty. I am now
" going to immure myſelf during the reſt of my
" life."

HAVING given vent to thoſe ſad complaints, ſhe endeavoured to riſe, but her ſtrength failing her ſhe became quite cold, and falling into an arm chair, reduced HYPOLITUS to a moſt wretched ſtate. Her weakneſs did not laſt long; ſhe ſoon recovered, and looking on her brother, who was half dead, " Adieu, my dear HYPOLITUS,
" adieu.——I have loved you too well for your
" repoſe, and for my own. Farewell, my dear
" ſiſter," replied he, embracing her, and wetting her face with his tears, " You leave me the moſt
" afflicted and moſt unfortunate of men, whoſe
" only hope is in a ſpeedy death." JULIA at laſt quitted him, and going to her own apartments went to bed.

JUST heaven! what a night did this brother and ſiſter paſs.—What a ſeparation! what ſighs! what

what tears! how terrible their ſituation; but it was neceſſary to undergo what duty required, and two ſuch great ſouls were not capable of ſwerving from theirs.

JULIA being fatigued at having paſſed the night in ſighs and tears, was beginning to ſlumber, when ISABELLA her woman, came and woke her, telling her the counteſs deſired to ſee her. She aroſe in haſte, and went to her ladyſhip's cloſet. The earl was with her, together with a clergyman. As ſoon as ſhe entered, the counteſs deſired her to ſhut the door, and cauſing her to ſit down, "My dear child," ſaid ſhe, "we are now "going to acquaint you with what will very "much ſurprize you:

"YOU imagine yourſelf to be our child, and "that you are ſo in love and tenderneſs is moſt "true, but it is now time to acquaint you, that, "you are only allied to us by the counteſs your "mother, who was of the family of MONTGO-"MERY. Here is her picture," continued ſhe, "together with that of your moſt illuſtrious fa-"ther, ROGER earl of WARWICK, ſon to the earl "of SALISBURY. Here are jewels to the amount

"of

" of ſix thouſand guineas, which your virtuous " mother entruſted to our care; and Mr. EATON " here, who was her chaplain at the time of her " death, to whom I now preſent you, is the gen- " tleman whom ſhe charged with the care of put- " ting you into our hands; it is now thirteen " years ſince.

" THE earl of WARWICK being very zealous " for his religion, found himſelf involved in the " misfortunes of a near relation, his nameſake, " whom the king cauſed to be put to death; " your father to avoid the like fate, followed " the great general CAPELLO to Corfu; and in " the gulph where BARBAROSSA commanded the " whole Turkiſh fleet, the famous DRAGUT RAIS " who was the moſt formidable pirate, fought on " this occaſion, with two Venetian gallies, and " took them; the earl of WARWICK who com- " manded one of them, fell into the ſea pierced " with many wounds.

" THE counteſs your mother, overwhelmed " with this loſs, which had ſuch an effect on her " that ſhe ſoon found her end approaching, and " having good reaſons to be apprehenſive of your

" falling

" falling into your uncle's power, ſhe entruſted
" you to our care, and you cannot deny that
" had you been our own child, we could not have
" loved you with greater tenderneſs. Keep, there-
" fore the ſecret, my dear child, (I cannot, nor
" indeed ought I call you by any other name,)
" and do not let it be diſcovered by any means,
" as you ſee that under our young king, our per-
" ſecutions are rather encreaſed, notwithſtanding
" the laſt commands of HENRY VIII. in our fa-
" vour, which were not in the leaſt regarded. The
" duke of SOMERSET, who is the king's uncle,
" and protector of the kingdom, is much feared
" and reſpected, which ſhould oblige you to con-
" ceal your ſentiments, as well as to pay due ho-
" nour and reſpect to the memory of thoſe who
" gave you birth."

JULIA, quite amazed, confounded and tranſ-
ported with joy, which ſhe ſtrove to conceal, roſe
from her ſeat, and throwing herſelf at the coun-
teſs's feet, took both her hands and kiſſed them
with the utmoſt tenderneſs, " Madam," ſaid ſhe,
" the obligations I am under to your ladyſhip, are
" tenfold, on account of my not being your
" daughter; becauſe if I had that honour, nature
" alone

" alone would have obliged you to educate me
" as you have done; orphan as I am, I owe
" every thing to your ladyſhip's generoſity, but
" you now ceaſe to be my mother, and yet, alas!
" I find not my own to ſupply your place!"

" HEAVEN forbid," interrupted the earl, who had not yet ſpoke, " Heaven forbid you ſhould
" ceaſe to be our child; you will be ever dear
" to us, and I deſire you will look on this houſe
" as your own."

JULIA thanked his lordſhip for this new mark of his goodneſs. Every thing which lord and lady DOUGLAS had told her, was confirmed by the chaplain, who could not refrain from tears at the ſight of JULIA, who greatly reſembled the late counteſs of WARWICK her mother; and their features were ſo much alike, that when this lovely maid caſt her eyes on the picture which the counteſs had juſt given her, ſhe imagined, for ſome time, that it was her own, drawn without her knowledge.

LORD DOUGLAS deſired her to take the cabinet which contained her jewels; but ſhe refuſed it, and requeſted his lordſhip to keep them. He told

told her, as they were her own, it was but juſt ſhe ſhould keep them herſelf; but added he, "My "dear child, I ſhall not have them long, as you "are to ſet out to-morrow, to take a habit, which "does not admit of this ſort of magnificence. She bluſhed at theſe words, and retired without ſpeaking a word.

SHE ran to her cloſet, and being at liberty to abandon herſelf to tranſports of joy. "How," cried ſhe, "am I not HYPOLITUS's ſiſter? Sure "heaven has performed this miracle to prevent "me from being for ever the moſt unfortunate "creature in the world. What would have been "my ſituation had I known this when it was too "late; that vows and a ſevere cloiſter, had "deprived me of my dear HYPOLITUS for "ever?——But, I ſhould reproach myſelf "for not having been already to ſee him. Shall "I be acquainted with an affair that concerns "him ſo nearly, and yet delay letting him know "it?" In ſpeaking theſe words ſhe went to ſeek him. Her eyes were lively, and full of fire; her looks animated; and ſo much ſprightlineſs in her manner, that thoſe who had ſeen her but two hours before, would ſcarce have known her for the ſame perſon.

MEETING

MEETING with LUCILLA, ſhe requeſted ſhe would accompany her to HYPOLITUS's chamber. They found him pale, and ſo overcome with ſadneſs, together with the weakneſs occaſioned by his late illneſs, that he had ſcarce power to ſpeak; they having enquired concerning the ſtate of his health, he replied with a feeble voice, that he was very ill; and having remarked with aſtoniſhment, mixed with anger, the joy which JULIA could not poſſibly conceal. "As to you, "my ſiſter," ſaid he, "there is no occaſion to "aſk how you are, it is ſufficient to look at you, "to know you are well, and you never appear-"ed to me ſo compoſed as you do at preſent." "Nor had I ever ſo much reaſon to be ſo" replied ſhe, with a ſmile. "How!" cried he, "you "are going to leave us, and yet ſeem rejoiced; "be ſo good I beſeech you, as to conceal it, and "do not thus inſult LUCILLA and I on account "of our grief. Alas! JULIA you will depart "but too ſoon, and your conſtraint will not laſt "long, as to-morrow will be the fatal day in "which we are to loſe you."

LUCILLA obſerving that JULIA made no reply, and was making ſigns to her brother, went

to

to the window, and having opened it, left them at liberty to ſpeak. JULIA then looking on HYPOLITUS, who appeared much confuſed, at obſerving her to be ſo compoſed, "What joyful "news I have to tell you, HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, "you will ſcarce believe me, and will ima-"gine it to be all a fiction." "I will believe "every thing you tell me," replied he with impatience. "But," my dear ſiſter, "what news "can now be agreeable to me, are not my misfor-"tunes without a remedy?"

"BUT, ſuppoſe I ſhould prove not to be your "ſiſter," interrupted ſhe, "would not that be a "great ſtep towards your happineſs, of which "at preſent you deſpair?" He made no reply, but caſting his eyes towards heaven, as much as to let her know he did not imagine any ſuch thing.

JULIA continuing her diſcourſe, ſaid, "I "reproach myſelf with having kept you ſo long "in ſuſpence, after telling you I was acquainted "with ſomething that would rejoice you; but be "aſſured, my dear HYPOLITUS, that you are "not my brother, nor am I your ſiſter." She then informed him of what ſhe had heard relating

" ſuade them for a few days that I am ill," ſaid ſhe, " but my chearful countenance and healthy " look will betray me; there is a great difference " between a perſon that ſuffers, and one who " only feigns to ſuffer." " My dear ſiſter," replied HYPOLITUS, " let that be your beginning, " and we will after find out other methods."

As he ſpoke theſe words, LUCILLA approached them, and in a ſprightly tone ſaid, " In what " manner will you requite me for my complai- " ſance, do you think I have been much amuſed " during your diſcourſe.——But I am too good."

" AH! LUCILLA, LUCILLA," ſaid JULIA, embracing her, " if you could be ſecret, how re- " joiced I ſhould be in requiting your goodneſs, " by entruſting you with all mine." " If I " could be ſecret," replied LUCILLA, ſighing, " methinks you do not uſe your elder ſiſter as " you ſhould; a little more reſpect, my dear JU- " LIA, or I ſhall demand juſtice of my brother." " Your judge is ready to condemn you," ſaid HYPOLITUS, taking her hand, and cauſing her to ſit on the bed, " I cannot be againſt JULIA." " Who will then take my part?" added LUCIL-

LA,

LA, " I muſt againſt myſelf," interrupted JULIA, " and I already reproach myſelf for having doubt-" ed your ſecrecy; but for the future I will make " you my confidant."

SHE then related to her what ſhe had told HYPOLITUS, and having by this confidence, gained the lovely LUCILLA to her intereſt, received from her proofs of a moſt ſincere friendſhip. When ſhe began to reflect that ſhe was no longer JULIA's ſiſter, ſhe cried moſt bitterly, " Alas!" ſaid ſhe, " ſince we are not ſiſters, I fear you " will deprive me of your confidence, and attach " yourſelf to a perſon of more merit, than me. I " know not, my dear ſiſter," replied JULIA embracing her, " where I ſhall find that perſon you " ſpeak of, and I am convinced it would be in " vain, to attempt the ſearch, therefore, do not " think me weak enough to change; you will ever " be dear to me my LUCILLA, and I have given " you the greateſt proof in my power: but I be-" lieve it were better for us to retire, leaſt we " ſhould be ſurprized together, as you well know " what a lecture we already got on that account.

THEY immediately quitted the enamoured HY-

POLITUS, who ſeemed like one enchanted; his fever, which was only cauſed by grief, ceaſed all at once, and notwithſtanding his weakneſs he aroſe. Mean while JULIA, (the better to execute the plan which had been concerted between them,) went to bed, and cauſed the windows of her apartment to be cloſe ſhut; and LUCILLA aſſiſted her in endeavouring to perſuade lord and lady DOUGLAS of her being very ill, which was a very difficult taſk. The phyſicians did not find her in the leaſt feveriſh, but rather that ſhe had the looks of a perſon in perfect health; they knew not what to preſcribe. She complained much of her head giving ſometimes a loud ſhriek. LUCILLA told them ſhe ſuffered greatly that night, and never cloſed her eyes. No one doubted the truth of this, and the doctors having told the counteſs that change of air might be of ſervice to her, ſhe was immediately removed to Buckingham.

MEAN while HYPOLITUS taſted a pleaſure hitherto unknown to him, and he now abandoned himſelf to the tendereſt and moſt violent paſſion that could engage a heart ſuch as his. He loſt not a moment in being near his dear miſtreſs, and as they imagined her to be in a bad ſtate of health,

every

every one endeavoured to amuſe her, which gave HYPOLITUS frequent opportunities of converſing with her.

THE earl and his lady gave themſelves no trouble concerning their behaviour, as they were perſuaded ſhe had not changed her ſentiments, and only waited the return of her health to ſet out for France.

THE earl of BEDFORD flattered himſelf that his conſtancy and perſeverance would at laſt inſpire this lovely maid with other reſolutions than thoſe he imagined ſhe had taken, which occaſioned his coming frequently to Buckingham, and he omitted nothing which he thought could engage her pity; but ſhe treated him with ſuch indifference that he could not in the leaſt flatter himſelf with being able to pleaſe her.

HIS aſſiduities did not fail to diſturb the enamoured HYPOLITUS, who could not conceal his vexation from JULIA, whom he one day met alone in the wood, and having ſpoke of this lover for ſome time, "I am convinced," added he, "that "he adores you, that he wears your chains, and "that every one is acquainted with his having

"that

" that honour, which I cannot behold with any de-
" gree of tranquillity." " Ah! HYPOLITUS!"
replied JULIA ſmiling, " if you were to know
" what mortifications he has ſuffered for this ho-
" nour, you would pity him; I treat him in
" ſuch a manner as muſt ſoon make him diſguſted
" with his troubleſome perſeverance.

IN ſpeaking theſe words, they continued their walk, and being near the grotto, JULIA who was a little fatigued, entered with HYPOLITUS to reſt herſelf. The counteſs had been in the wood giving orders for ſome improvements ſhe intended ſhould be made, but when ſhe ſaw the lovers approach towards the grotto, having a great deſire to hear their converſation, that ſhe might ſatisfy ſome doubts which ſhe had of JULIA's illneſs being feigned, and that her ſon was the cauſe of the obſtacles which prevented her departure, ſhe therefore glided quickly into an obſcure corner of the grotto, placing herſelf behind a large rock that projected out and formed a kind of niche.

JULIA ſat down on one of the moſſy banks, while HYPOLITUS threw himſelf at her feet. " I cannot bear to ſee you continue in ſo uneaſy
" an attitude," making him riſe, and ſit by her.
" Ah!"

" Ah!" ſaid he, " then I fear you no longer re-
" member that it was here you ſaved my life, for
" which reaſon I ought to fall at your feet, to
" ſhew my gratitude."

" ALAS! HYPOLITUS!" ſaid ſhe, " what a
" cruel day do you recal to my rememberance,
" I ſhall never forget it." " I ought to remember
" it better than you, my dear JULIA," interrupt-
ed he, " ſince that day which you call cruel was
" a very fortunate one to me. It was then I firſt
" heard from your lovely lips that you were at
" laſt moved at my tears; if it was poſſible for
" me to expreſs what an effect that confeſſion
" produced in my ſoul, alſo my extreme deſpair
" when I imagined they were going to force you
" into a condition contrary to your inclinations,
" and my repoſe, rather let heaven," continued
he, riſing with fury,——— he was going to
continue his ſpeech when caſting his eyes towards
the end of the grotto, he perceived the counteſs
his mother which cauſed him to cry out with
ſurprize; and JULIA having ſeen her at the ſame
time, they were ſo amazed that they remained
like two ſtatues.

THE counteſs having heard enough for her
purpoſe,

purpoſe, came out of the fatal place, and looking at them with indignation in her eyes, "I did not "imagine," ſaid ſhe to JULIA, "that a maid of "your condition would diſpoſe of your heart "without the knowledge of thoſe on whom you "depend. And as to you HYPOLITUS, that are "acquainted with our intentions, you are very "raſh in daring to engage the affections of JU-"LIA, while we are on the point of concluding "your marriage with lady ARGYLE." In ſpeaking theſe words ſhe went quickly out of the grotto without waiting their anſwer.

IT is impoſſible to expreſs what thoſe lovers felt at that inſtant, nor could any thing equal their affliction. "HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, "I fore-"ſee there is a terrible ſtorm juſt ready to over-"whelm us, and the more I reflect, the more I "am confounded. Alas! why did they not leave "me in the error I was in, and I ſhould have been "in a convent by this."

"AH! my dear JULIA, what is it you thus la-"ment? our misfortunes are not ſo great as you "imagine. When I thought myſelf your brother, "I could not then profit by a tenderneſs on which "depended the happineſs of my life, but now I

"have

" have it in my power to convince you of the " greatneſs of my love."

" Ah my dear Hypolitus," ſaid ſhe, looking on him in a languiſhing manner, " you may " reſt ſatisfied with the ſincerity of mine for you, " which is ſo violent that you would almoſt wiſh " it were leſs; but my heart will not take the advice which reaſon offers, and I fear our tenderneſs will cauſe us many misfortunes. Your parents being now acquainted with our love, having already deſigned you for your couſin, will certainly ſeparate us, and perhaps Hypolitus, perhaps alas! your Julia will never ſee you more."——" Do not diſturb my tranquillity," interrupted he, by ſuch dreadful predictions, and be aſſured my Julia that I will ſooner ceaſe to live, than ceaſe being your's, and there is no power on earth capable of making me alter theſe ſentiments."

" I am ſatisfied in regard to your conſtancy, " and have not the leaſt doubt of what you tell me," replied Julia, " but yet if they were determined to carry me to France, and force me to become a nun, what ſhould we then reſolve on?" " On any thing, madam," replied Hypo-

LITUS

LITUS briſkly, "on any thing, rather than ſub-
"mit to ſuch violence, I would do every thing in
"my power to prevent it. What! ſhall I tamely
"ſee you made a ſacrifice of, under pretence that
"fortune has denied you her favours, and at the
"ſame time nature has been ſo laviſh as to be-
"ſtow charms that make you one of the loveliest
"creatures on earth. But believe me, a little
"firmneſs on our ſide, will bring us out of this
"dilemma, and deliver us from the intended per-
"ſecutions."

"HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, "I ſhall neither
"want courage or conſtancy; but my duty is yet
"dearer to me than my love, and it ſhall never
"overcome it." "Ah! my dear JULIA," ſaid
he, "is what I aſk you contrary to your duty?
"Can there be a purer and more reſpectable
"flame than mine? do not therefore be diſmayed
"at a time when we have need of all our forti-
"tude, to ſupport us againſt the violence which
"we may ſoon expect will be offered us."

IN ſpeaking theſe words, he kiſſed JULIA's hand, who ſeemed perfectly acquainted with the ſtate of his ſoul, by his great emotion and ſighs.

It

It being late, theſe lovers parted, after having once more aſſured each other their love would be perpetual.

As ſoon as JULIA returned to her apartments, one of her ladyſhip's women came to deſire ſhe would attend her immediately; ſhe grew pale and trembled as if ſhe had been ſent for to receive ſentence of death. Being come to the counteſs's chamber, ſhe obſerved that her ladyſhip, and the earl (who was preſent) regarded her in a different manner, than they were accuſtomed to do.—— "Your conduct is ſo different from what we ex- "pected it would have been from your duty, "that I cannot any longer call you daughter; is "it poſſible JULIA that after having received and "treated you as our own child, you have ſo little "remains of gratitude as to ruin HYPOLITUS's "fortune, and make him ſwerve from his duty "to us? You are the cauſe of a paſſion which "you know is contrary to our wiſhes, though at "the ſame time you would perſuade us that "you want to be a nun! What is become of "thoſe ſentiments full of ſincerity and juſtice, "which you were ſo remarkable for poſſeſſing,

" and are you no longer the ſame perſon you were
" formerly?"

THE fair JULIA was greatly ſhocked at theſe undeſerved reproaches from the counteſs. She was ſo ſenſible of what is called duty and frankneſs of heart, that it was an affront of the higheſt nature, to accuſe her of neglect in either. Her modeſty at firſt cauſed her to bluſh, and her anger at ſuch ill-natured treatment, made her bluſhes continue; ſhe kept her eyes for ſome time fixed on the ground, but at laſt looking on the counteſs, ſhe replied with modeſty mixed with a becoming pride, " I dare aſſure you, madam, that I am
" not ungrateful, and that the obligations I have
" to your ladyſhip will never be effaced from my
" memory. I muſt however confeſs, that my ſen-
" timents for HYPOLITUS has ever betrayed my-
" ſelf; I imagined I loved him only as a brother,
" but I cannot deny, ſince, you madam, already
" know it, that this friendſhip has made greater
" progreſs in my heart than I would have permitted
" had I been it's miſtreſs; but I diſcovered this
" misfortune at a time when it was no longer in
" my power to ſeek a remedy. HYPOLITUS
" himſelf, was incapable of uſing any, proteſting

" at

" at the ſame time, that his life depended entire-
" ly on my conduct towards him; and my weak-
" neſs being ſeconded by particular motives which
" attached me to his intereſt, it was no longer in
" my power to deny him a return; and if any
" thing could have fortified me in my indulgence
" for him, it was the thoughts of not being alto-
" gether unworthy the honour of your alliance.
" It is true, madam, my fortune is but ſmall,
" but it is not always great wealth which conſti-
" tutes the peace and happineſs of life, and I have
" heard it affirmed, that the union of hearts is
" abſolutely neceſſary in an engagement which is
" to laſt for life. I have the honour of being re-
" lated to your ladyſhip, as well as lady ARGYLE,
" for whom you intend HYPOLITUS——"
" and therefore, madam," interrupted the earl,
" I ſuppoſe you imagine becauſe my ſon loves
" you, and you him, it was ſufficient, and that
" your being contented ſhould make us ſo; but
" you have flattered yourſelf too much, and that
" you may for the future, take the neceſſary mea-
" ſures for your repoſe, I now declare you muſt
" either conſent to marry the earl of BEDFORD,
" or be a nun; there is no medium, chuſe which

" you pleaſe, and to-morrow I ſhall expect your " anſwer."

JULIA overwhelmed with ſuch cruel treatment retired, with an heart ſo full of grief, that, entering her chamber where HYPOLITUS waited for her, ſhe ſunk down on the floor, like one juſt expiring. LUCILLA ran to her ſuccour, and HYPOLITUS was ſo much affected, that he ſtood almoſt in as much need of aſſiſtance as his miſtreſs. She remained for ſome time in this ſituation, but recovering herſelf a little, ſhe made them acquainted with the converſation ſhe had with the earl and his lady.

IT was then they began to reflect on the misfortunes which were preparing for them. " Juſt " heaven, am I too happy," cried HYPOLITUS, with looks full of grief, " to find my hopes blaſt- " ed in a moment; but, what do I ſay, my dear " JULIA, if you are not againſt me, who is it " dare attempt to ſeparate our hearts?"

" BE aſſured, HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, " that " death alone can part us; I am reſolved, and " promiſe you I will never alter my ſentiments; " nor am I ignorant of what they will make me " ſuffer,

"suffer, but all my trouble will be welcome as it "will only serve to keep me constant to my dear "HYPOLITUS." This faithful lover, overcome with gratitude, replied in the most tender manner possible on such an occasion; but they were not a little embarrassed to think what answer JULIA should give the next day, to lord and lady DOUGLAS; they resolved at last that she should ask their leave to remain with them for some time, or else go to France: because if they consented to the latter, HYPOLITUS, might easily go over and see her. In regard to the proposed marriage with the earl of BEDFORD, she was determined to refuse it in the strongest manner possible, so as to make them give up every hope of her compliance.

WHILE they were thus forming their plan of operation, the earl and his lady were considering in what manner they should rid themselves of their fears, on account of their son's being so violently in love with JULIA: If we send her to France, said they, he will undoubtedly follow her, as love is the parent of ingenuity; and as it is not in our power to force her to take the veil, therefore the best expedient will be to send the youth

on his travels; perhaps abſence may make him forget her, when he will be no longer near her; JULIA may change her mind, and the earl of BEDFORD's conſtancy may at laſt prevail with her to marry him.

HAVING formed this reſolution, they commanded LUCILLA to acquaint her ſiſter, they would give her a little more time to make her choice, than they at firſt intended, which gave her ſome hopes that the earl would at laſt be overcome by their mutual paſſion, and conſent to make them happy. She hinted this to her lover, but he did not dare flatter himſelf with ſuch vain hopes, "Ah! my dear JULIA," ſaid he, "too well I "know the ſentiments of thoſe who oppoſe our "union, nor will they much longer permit us to "enjoy our repoſe, and my ſoul is alarmed by "ſad forebodings which diſturb its tranquillity." JULIA anſwered only by her tears; HYPOLITUS mixing his ſighs with her's, and their grief became ſo viſible, that the earl and his lady began to fear they would at laſt be obliged to conſent to their union; and as they imagined the beſt way would be to ſeparate them, they ſecretly gave orders for HYPOLITUS's equipage, which being very ſplen-

did,

did, they hoped he would be pleaſed to ſee himſelf thus ſumptuouſly equipped, that he might appear with luſtre and make a figure at foreign courts.

THINGS were in this ſituation, when one day lord and lady DOUGLAS cauſed HYPOLITUS to be called into their preſence, "My ſon," ſaid the earl, "if we conſulted only our own ſatisfaction, "it is certain it would be more agreeable to us to "have you at home, than that you ſhould be "abſent, but as you are now of a proper age to "travel, it is time you ſhould ſet out to viſit fo-"reign parts, to improve your underſtanding, fi-"niſh your ſtudies, and render your converſation "more polite. We hope you are ſatisfied it is "for the improvement of your mind that we agree "to your taking this tour; you ſhall firſt travel "through France, from thence to Italy and "Germany, and return through Holland; and "having paſſed three years in viewing the differ-"ent curioſities in theſe countries, we ſhall ex-"pect your return, with many tranſports of joy.

HYPOLITUS trembled at theſe words, which ſeemed like a thunder-bolt to him, he knew not what

what to resolve on; at first he determined to declare his passion for JULIA, and assure them that nothing on earth should ever part him from her; that if they were determined to send him on his travels, they must first put him in possession of his dear JULIA; but on second thoughts, he feared it would only cause this lovely maid to be tormented by new persecutions; or else deprive him of her, by placing her in a convent where he should never see her more. It would be impossible to describe the different passions which agitated his soul, though they partly guessed the cause of his emotion, by his looks; they continued to dissemble, and not seeming to perceive the cause of his embarassment, acquainted him, that, as every thing was ready, they wished him to set out for France, in company with monsieur de BOIS DAUPHIN, the French king's ambassador, who being their intimate friend, would be glad of his company, and as he was to leave London in two days, he had only that time to take leave of his friends. HYPOLITUS concealing his displeasure as much as possible, replied coldly, that he would obey them, but that so precipitate a departure seemed more like going into exile, than a journey of pleasure.

He

He intended at firſt to acquaint Julia with what had paſſed between them, but on ſecond conſideration, he determined to conſult with one of his beſt and moſt intimate friends, in what manner he ſhould conduct himſelf. This obliged him to mount his horſe, and ſet out immediately for London, to ſeek the earl of Sussex, from whom he had on ſeveral other occaſions received ſuch genuine proofs of a ſincere friendſhip, that he doubted not but he would ſerve him on this, with his accuſtomed generoſity.

Being arrived at the earl of Sussex's, he was there informed that his friend was in the Park, where he met him, walking with the marquis of Northampton, and the duke of Northumberland's ſon; he joined company with them, and after taking ſome turns, he whiſpered his friend that he wanted to ſpeak with him, on an affair of great conſequence which required haſte.

The earl of Sussex made uſe of this pretence to leave his friends, telling them he would very ſoon have the pleaſure of meeting them again, to finiſh the ſubject of their conference; then turning to Hypolitus, "you have obliged me "very

" very much," ſaid he, " in taking me from the " converſation I was engaged in, which was not " at all pleaſing, ſince it was on ſtate affairs: The " king's* diſtemper being ſo violent, that every " one are aſſured there is ſomething extraor- " dinary in it, therefore they are making " a party againſt the next reign, and wanted me " to be of theirs in favour of the princeſs JANE; " ſhe is young and beautiful, and my heart would " eaſily biaſs me in her favour, but though ſhe is " niece to HENRY VIII. yet the princeſs MARY " ſhould be regarded as the lawful heireſs to the " crown, and I did not not anſwer them quite as " they would have wiſhed, when you met us." He would have continued his diſcourſe without obſerving that HYPOLITUS took no manner of notice, but ſeemed greatly troubled; they quitted the Park, and going towards the King's Meuſe, " We are now at liberty," ſaid the earl, embracing HYPOLITUS, " therefore ſpeak " my dear friend, and delay no longer letting me " know in what manner I can ſerve you."

" YOU may be of great ſervice to me," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " in the ſituation to which my fa- " ther's

* King EDWARD VI.

" ther's obduracy has reduced me, and it is only " from ſuch a friend as you, that I can expect " any aſſiſtance." " My dear SUSSEX," continued he, " I am in deſpair; I muſt ſet out the " day after to-morrow with monſieur de BOIS " DAUPHIN, the French ambaſſador whom his " maſter has recalled, and I muſt leave JULIA! " that JULIA whom I adore, and who alone can " complete the happineſs of my life; but you, " my friend, are ſo well acquainted with my love " for this charming maid, that I need not loſe " more time at preſent; but let the conſequence " be what it will, I am reſolved not to depart, " and I will, if you think proper, conceal my ſer- " vants at your country ſeat, from whence I may " frequently viſit my her."

" EVERY thing in my power is at your diſpo- " ſal," replied the earl of SUSSEX, " but permit " me to tell you, it will be very difficult to de- " ceive lord DOUGLAS for any time." " Sup- " poſe it were but for one day," replied HYPO- LITUS with eagerneſs, " that day ſhall be em- ployed, in ſeeing JULIA; and I deſire only to know if you will aſſiſt me?" " If I will aſſiſt you," cried lord SUSSEX, " indeed, you offend me; I thought

I thought you were better acquainted with me than I find you are." HYPOLITUS embracing him aſked his forgiveneſs for this mark of diſtruſt, and having thanked him in the warmeſt manner for this new proof of his friendſhip, he was leaving him in haſte, on account of his great impatience to return to JULIA; but lord SUSSEX offering to accompany him to Buckingham, they ſet out together. "Alas! my friend," ſaid HYPOLITUS, "if only a few hours abſence from my dear JULIA appear ſo long, how is it poſſible I ſhould ſupport one of three years? and it is impoſſible for me to live long in this manner?" theſe friends ſeparated when they approached the caſtle and lord SUSSEX returned to London.

When HYPOLITUS arrived, he perceived JULIA at her window, who made ſigns ſhe wanted him, on which he flew to her apartment. She chid him for his abrupt departure, and aſked from whence he came, as ſhe ſaw him with ſurprize take horſe after the long converſation he had with with lord and lady DOUGLAS. "Ah brother," continued ſhe, "is it thus you love me, to leave "me in ſuſpence? had I been in your place I "ſhould have done quite otherwiſe".

THOUGH

THOUGH HYPOLITUS was not to blame, and could eaſily juſtify himſelf, yet he was ſo alarmed at the leaſt anger from JULIA that her reproaches almoſt ſtunned him, but recovering a little, "it is "I, my lovely JULIA," ſaid he, in a reſpectful manner, "that have reaſon to complain of your "ſuſpicions; is it poſſible, my JULIA, you could "form any to my prejudice for ſuch a trifle? and "you no longer believe my ſincerity, ſince you are "ſo ready to accuſe me."

JULIA loved him with too much tenderneſs to let him remain any longer in the uneaſineſs ſhe had cauſed. "It is true," ſaid ſhe, "I confeſs I was "a little unjuſt in my doubts, and you are already "too unfortunate, without ſeeking other cauſes "for new torments." "Let us then be friends, "my dear miſtreſs," ſaid he, kiſſing her hand, "I agree, with you, that our troubles are of "themſelves ſufficient to overwhelm us, without "adding to them: know JULIA, that my father "is reſolved to ſend me abroad, to be out of your "ſight; but I have juſt now ſettled my affairs in "ſuch a manner as to remain incognito in Lon-"don, and we muſt invent ſome method of ſeeing "each other."

He then acquainted her with what had been reſolved on by lord Sussex and himſelf, and having conſulted together for ſome time, on the means of ſeeing each other without being diſcovered; they ſent for Lucilla, from whom they now concealed nothing. "Come, my dear ſiſter," ſaid Julia to her, "come and lend us your aſſiſtance, "your thoughts are more compoſed than ours, "and can ſooner find out expedients than we." Having told her of their ſcheme, ſhe was ſilent for ſome time, and then ſaid they might eaſily ſee each other by means of the back ſtairs, which led from their apartment to the garden, and from thence to a dark walk, at the end of which towards the wood was a little door that opened into the road, of which Hypolitus muſt get the key, that it would be eaſy for them to deſcend this ſtaircaſe without being diſcove ed, and Hypolitus, by means of his key, might enter when he pleaſed.

"It is true," ſaid Julia, "but how ſhall "we do to keep up a proper decorum; I am not "your ſiſter, therefore it will not ſeem well in "the eyes of the world, to open my door, and "admit you thus at night by ſtealth? will it not be

" be called an aſſignation? methinks ſuch con-
" duct would not be very diſcreet."

" Is it poſſible," ſaid LUCILLA, " that you
" can conſider it with ſuch coolneſs? it is true
" HYPOLITUS is not your brother, but will he
" not be your huſband? and as to me, I promiſe
" never to leave you together; and though I have
" every thing to apprehend from m father and
" mother's anger, I will with pleaſure run that
" riſque, to give you a proof of the greatneſs of
" my friendſhip."——" And I, my charming JU-
" LIA," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " I who will remain
" in London only to have the pleaſure of ſeeing
" you ſometimes in this place, how ſhall I ſup-
" port the thought of leaving you, if you do not
" conſent, and I might as well leave England if
" that is your intention; will you then forſake
" me JULIA? will you baniſh me for ever from
" your preſence?"

" AH!" cried ſhe, " too well you know your
" power over me to doubt my compliance; but
" let us reflect to what dangers we may expoſe
" ourſelves, the very idea of which alarms me
" moſt terribly!" They uſed every method to

remove her fears; and that ſame night HYPOLITUS took the impreſſion of the key of the little door in wax, and ſent it immediately to his friend the earl of SUSSEX, to get a key made to leave with JULIA at his departure from Buckingham.

EVERY thing was executed according to their plan, and on the day fixed for HYPOLITUS's departure, lord DOUGLAS accompanied him to London; at firſt he intended to ſee him on board the yatch, but he contented himſelf with ſeeing him get into the poſt chaiſe, which drove away as ſoon as they had embraced each other; his lordſhip being pleaſed at his ſon's ready obedience.

HYPOLITUS went on board the yatch where monſieur de BOIS DAUPHIN expected him, and as he was greatly beloved by this gentleman, he in private acquainted him that he had ſome very particular reaſons which would oblige him to remain in England; that he had great confidence in his goodneſs, and conjured him to regard him with an eye of pity, and that he hoped the truſt he repoſed in him would anſwer his moſt ſanguine expectations. HYPOLITUS finding by his looks that

that he ſeemed favourably inclined towards him, ſaid it would be highly neceſſary to perſuade his father of his being in a bad ſtate of health at Dieppe; becauſe if monſieur de Bois Dauphin was to write the earl word of his being arrived in Paris, he would be ſurprized at not receiving news of him from the ambaſſador and other Engliſh lords who were then at the court of France, but if he would have the goodneſs to write to the earl and leave him the letter, he would take care and ſend it to him at a proper time; and he again aſſured him that the preſervation of his life depended entirely on his compliance with this requeſt.

"I easily comprehend you," ſaid monſieur de Bois Dauphin, ſmiling, "you are in love "young gentleman, and to ſerve you I muſt ex- "poſe myſelf to the anger of the earl your father; "but I once was young as you are at preſent, and "a ſecret inclination attaches me more to your "intereſt than his, therefore let us immediately "write as you deſire."

Hypolitus was overjoyed, and thanked him a thouſand times, as his goodneſs deſerved, and received from him the letter, in which he wrote

to his lordſhip that HYPOLITUS remained in a bad ſtate of health at Dieppe.

HERE they took leave of each other, and HYPOLITUS getting into a ſhallop which waited for him, he came up to London, and landed a little above the Tower, where the earl of SUSSEX expected his arrival, waiting for him near the water-ſide in his coach, and had given orders to his gentleman to provide horſes for the domeſtics of HYPOLITUS, and conduct them to his country-ſeat; all theſe neceſſary precautions being taken, lord SUSSEX conducted him to his houſe in town, leaſt he ſhould be ſeen.

WHEN they were retired, the lover who thought of nothing but his JULIA, was greatly troubled at not being any longer in the ſame houſe with her. "I ſpoke to her every moment," ſaid he to lord SUSSEX, who paſſed the night with him, "had "permiſſion to viſit her when I pleaſed, and not-"withſtanding the counteſs's order to the con-"trary, we found means of ſeeing each other "every hour; but now we are nine miles aſun-"der, which is nothing to thoſe who are not "greatly in love, though I think it a great length;

"add

" add to this the precautions we muſt uſe at our " interviews, leaſt we ſhould be diſcovered; in " fine ſuch obſtacle as one can neither foreſee or " prevent, and which may entirely diſconcert our " meaſures."

" You are greatly in love," interrupted lord " Sussex, ſmiling, " all thoſe fears and doubts " with which you perplex yourſelf, are great " proofs of that paſſion; but prithee don't you " find yourſelf happier here, than on board a " yatch at ſea, which would convey you to a " much greater diſtance from your miſtreſs than " you are at preſent? but let me aſk why the " obedience of the earl's ſervants to all your or- " ders ſeem ſo very trifling? your gentleman alſo " who by his age, and the confidence your father " placed in him, by making him your governor, " he I ſay, who had reaſon to be ſurprized at " your return, and ſhould have deſired to know " the occaſion, was the firſt to ſet the example of " obedience to the ſervants. I aſſure you I was " not a little ſurprized at this part of your good " fortune, and ſince Julia will permit you to ſee " her, I think you are not much to be pitied."

" I am

"I AM indeed in the wrong," replied HYPOLITUS, with impatience, "not to be ſatisfied; "but my dear SUSSEX, if you were to know "what it is to be violently in love, you would "then be of my opinion; but, you are a rover, "and are content with ſaying fine things to every "fair one you meet with, but yet love none with "ſincerity."

"MY dear HYPOLITUS," interrupted the earl, "you imagine the only happineſs in life is to love "beyond meaſure, and I think juſt the reverſe; "we ſhould always pay great court to the ladies, "and be aſſiduous in gaining their good opinion, "but we ſhould never attach ourſelves in ſuch a "manner as to diſturb our repoſe, or neglect the "making our fortunes. CÆSAR was in love in "time of peace, but indifferent in time of war; "he changed his miſtreſs as often as he did king- "doms, and provinces. Thus you ſee we ſhould "look on the love of great men as an amuſe- "ment; though I muſt confeſs, a little of that "paſſion is neceſſary, becauſe we cannot be ac- "compliſhed but by frequenting the company of "the fair ſex; and it is by the politeneſs of their "converſation,

" converſation, that a man learns to refine " what is rude and unpoliſhed in his manner: " but I will maintain that nothing is more dan- " gerous than this violent infatuation called love, " it renders us incapable of every thing but ador- " ing a miſtreſs. When a perſon is in that ſitua- " tion they are troubleſome to themſelves and " to every one elſe; they weep and ſigh, are al- " ways uneaſy, often jealous and angry; and for " one happy moment, they paſs a thouſand mi- " ſerable ones, which are ſo dreadful, that they " are in a continual inquietude, and finally——— " Ah! my dear friend," cried HYPOLITUS, in- terrupting him, " a truce to your criticiſms; they " are ſo ſevere, and your taſte ſo depraved, that " two more ſuch converſations as this, would " make me your irreconcileable enemy; and I " cannot expreſs what violent emotions of anger " I felt during your ill-natured ſpeech againſt true " lovers."

THE earl of SUSSEX burſt into a fit of laugh- ter, and promiſed his friend to offend no more in that manner, but to make up for his conſtraint, he reſolved for the future, to be entirely free, and

love

love as many as he pleaſed without being found fault with by his friend.

DAY appeared juſt as they ended their converſation, which occaſioned them not to riſe 'till it was late; and having dined, HYPOLITUS requeſted his friend to go to Buckingham, and know from JULIA or LUCILLA, when he ſhould attend them.

As lord SUSSEX was well known to the earl and his lady, and had always been well received, they were now extremely rejoiced to ſee him: "You are come, my lord," ſaid the counteſs, "in a happy time, to conſole me for the depar-"ture of my ſon, as I am ſorry for his abſence." "That is your own fault, madam," replied lord SUSSEX, "ſince you conſented to it, and your "ladyſhip had it in your choice to detain him if "you had thought fit." "I underſtand you," ſaid ſhe, "you reproach me with being the cauſe "of his abſence, but indeed, though it was "a great trouble to us, we could not diſpenſe "with the neceſſity there was for his beginning "his travels; but tenderneſs ſhould ever give "way to the advantage of the perſon beloved, "and

" and we ſhall with joy behold his return after " a three years abſence.

LUCILLA and JULIA were preſent at the converſation, but the arrival of the earl of BEDFORD, cauſed lord SUSSEX to addreſs himſelf only to LUCILLA, as the earl of BEDFORD had placed himſelf next JULIA; every thing which related to the aſſignation was fixed for that ſame night, and ſoon after the earl of SUSSEX took his leave, and returned to HYPOLITUS.

THEY thought it expedient to diſguiſe themſelves, for fear of being met on the road by any one that might know and diſcover them. They wore wiggs of a different colour from their hair, over which they put large hunting-caps, which being unfolded entirely covered their face, and having changed their dreſs, they ſet out from London about ten o'clock. The night was calm and ſerene, all was quiet in the country, through which they paſſed. They took but one footman with them to take care of their horſes, and being arrived at the little door, which they found open for their reception; they entered the dark walk, and met the two ſiſters who were advancing towards

wards them, having heard the noiſe of their horſes feet.

HYPOLITUS and JULIA at ſight of each other felt tranſports of joy impoſſible to deſcribe; the converſation for ſome time was general, but the lover ſoon took his miſtreſs's hand and leading her away by degree (though without quitting the walk they were in) gave lord SUSSEX an opportunity of entertaining LUCILLA. "Heaven be "praiſed my dear HYPOLITUS," ſaid JULIA, "your abſence has not being very long! and you "are returned notwithſtanding the meaſures which "have been taken to ſeparate us." "If I loved "you leſs my dear JULIA" ſaid he, "perhaps I "ſhould have had ſome trouble in ſurmounting ſo "many difficulties, but my paſſion is too violent and "too ingenuous to yield to oppoſition." "You "were ſcarce gone," continued ſhe, "when the "counteſs ſpoke to me in private, and after giv- "ing me proofs of her friendſhip, which in the "circumſtances we are in, ſurpriſed me; told me "that as ſhe had good reaſons to believe that I "never intended being a nun, ſhe would adviſe "me, as one of my beſt friends, to think on the "earl of BEDFORD'S propoſals; that he was a

"nobleman

" nobleman of ſtrict principles, of wealth and fi-
" gure, and that once for all, I muſt never think
" of being united to you; that ſhe could not
" forbear telling me I was the cauſe of your de-
" parture, and that her lord and ſhe would ne-
" ver conſent to your return while I remained
" ſingle." " And what anſwer did you make,
" my dear JULIA?" ſaid HYPOLITUS, a little diſturbed. " I told her, that in regard to the
" earl of BEDFORD, I requeſted ſhe would never
" more mention him to me, that nothing would
" ever make me conquer my averſion for him;
" that ſince ſhe intended you ſhould be abſent
" during three years, I hoped ſhe would at leaſt
" give me time to reſolve on ſomething, as my
" future peace would entirely depend on the
" choice I ſhould make, and that I could not
" have too much time for reflection.

" SHE could not but be of my opinion, and
" as the earl of BEDFORD came to-day, while
" the earl of SUSSEX was here, he began to en-
" tertain me with his paſſion, but I could not help
" letting him know how diſagreeable his perſeve-
" rance was to me; that though I at firſt re-
" garded him with indifference, yet I now had an

" unconquerable averſion for him, and that if he " choſe to make me wretched, he need only con- " tinue his viſits! What madam, cried he, do " you forbid me to ſee you? I do, replied I, moſt " earneſtly entreat you to ceaſe perſecuting me. " Ah! madam, continued he, you will drive me " to diſtraction, by depriving me of the only " pleaſure I have left. I love you, even to ado- " ration, and what ſhall I do if you baniſh me " for ever from your preſence? You will, my " lord, replied I, ſoon cure yourſelf of a paſſion " which to me is very troubleſome, and makes " you needleſsly ſuffer: in ending thoſe words, " I ſaw in his eyes and countenance all the ſigns " of real deſpair.

" Ah! my lovely JULIA," replied HYPOLITUS, " how happy does this make me, and what " am I not indebted to you for this ſacrifice?" " It is no ſacrifice," anſwered JULIA, " and it " gives me as much pleaſure as it does you, in " being rid of his importunity."

HAVING remained for ſome time longer together, and made a thouſand vows of eternal fidelity; they agreed to ſee each other as often as poſſible, for

for which purpoſe lord SUSSEX's footman was to go every day to Buckingham, but ſhould only paſs by for fear of being taken notice of, and if he ſaw a pot with flowers in JULIA's chamber window, that ſhould be the ſignal for HYPOLITUS to viſit her at night. All theſe meaſures being taken, they parted, but with ſo much reluctance, that if the earl of SUSSEX and LUCILLA had not interpoſed, day would have ſurprized them in their walk.

MEAN while HYPOLITUS ſent the letter to his father, which was wrote by monſieur de BOIS DAUPHIN, the contents of which cauſed much uneaſineſs in the family. Himſelf wrote from time to time as if he was yet at Dieppe; letting his father know he was ſometimes better and ſometimes worſe; nor had any one the leaſt ſuſpicion of his ſeeing JULIA almoſt every night, which pleaſure laſted more than two months without any interruption: but their happineſs was too great to laſt, and fortune who envyed the tranquillity of thoſe lovers, once more began to torment them.

THE earl of BEDFORD ſtruck with the moſt lively grief after the converſation he had with JU-

LIA, quitted her with the intention of never ſeeing her more, and if poſſible forget her for ever; to effect which he did every thing he imagined would forward his cure, and more than ever frequented the company of the fair ſex, wiſhing to find a perſon as lovely as ſhe, to whom he might attach himſelf; but his love for JULIA was as violent as ever, and ſo greatly did ſhe ſurpaſs all thoſe he had ſeen, and converſed with, that when he compared them to her, he utterly deſpiſed them; and found his love return in ſpight of all he could do to prevent it.

HIS paſſion at laſt encreaſed to ſuch a pitch, that he reſolved to uſe every poſſible means to gratify it, for which reaſon he determined to carry her off by force. "I am certain," ſaid he to one of his friends, "that lord DOUGLAS would "be greatly pleaſed with my alliance, having be- "fore offered me his eldeſt daughter. It is true "he would not force JULIA to marry me againſt "her inclinations, but when ſhe is in my power, "he will perhaps be reconciled, and will prevail "on her to make me happy."

HAVING formed this deſign, his only thoughts were how to put it in execution, ſo as to inſure its

its ſucceſs. He ſoon recollected that the gardener who now ſerved lord DOUGLAS, had formerly belonged to him, therefore, he imagined, that this man whom he knew to be naturally very bold and ſelfiſh, would not make any difficulty of aſſiſting him in his enterpriſe. He immediately ſent for him, gave him a purſe of guineas, with the promiſe of another, and having made him acquainted with his ſcheme, aſked his advice in what manner he ſhould conduct himſelf: "It will be very eaſy, "my lord," ſaid he, "to execute your deſign, I "have the key of a door which is at the end of "the garden, and by means of a dark walk that "is near it, I can convey you to a back-ſtairs "which leads to JULIA's apartment, and I am "well aſſured, her door is ſcarcely ever locked, as "I have attended her frequently at night, when "ſhe has ordered me to bring her fruit or flowers; "thus you may carry her off without being diſ-"covered.

THIS plan being greatly approved of by the earl of BEDFORD, and the time for its execution fixed, he failed not to be at the place appointed, with two friends, in whom he could confide. It was eleven o'clock when he arrived at the door,

one of his friends remained with the horſes at a little diſtance for fear of being ſeen, while he with the other, entered without making any noiſe.

It happened unfortunately to be one of thoſe nights in which JULIA had appointed HYPOLITUS and his friend to viſit them, and they were juſt going to open the door, when by the light of the moon they perceived two men, but as the walk was very dark, they did not know at firſt if it was thoſe whom they expected or not; becauſe when they ſaw the women they endeavoured to conceal themſelves, by retiring to ſome diſtance; but JULIA advancing towards them, "You ſeem in no "great haſte, my dear HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, to the earl of BEDFORD, "and methinks are de- "ſirous to avoid me, what means this coldneſs?" The earl knew immediately the voice of his cruel miſtreſs, and was greatly enraged to find ſuch tender language ſhould not be addreſſed to himſelf; though, he was greatly overjoyed at meeting her in the garden, and would not ſpeak for fear of undeceiving her, but made ſigns to his friend that he might ſeize LUCILLA, and prevent her crying out, while he at the ſame time took hold of JULIA's arm, and being tall and very ſtrong, he carried

carried her towards the door in ſpight of the reſiſtance ſhe made, juſt as HYPOLITUS, and the earl of SUSSEX came up to it; but what were the emotions of his ſoul when he ſaw his dear JULIA treated with ſuch violence, being rendered furious by love and anger, he drew his ſword, and the earl of BEDFORD having quitted JULIA, did the ſame, his friend being attacked by the earl of SUSSEX. They were all very brave, and fought with great fury; but as to JULIA and LUCILLA, they knew not what to do; if they called aſſiſtance their dear HYPOLITUS would be diſcovered, and if they did not, he was in danger of being killed.

MEAN while the gardener who was on the watch, fearing that the claſhing of ſwords might be heard at the caſtle, went and acquainted lord DOUGLAS, who coming at the firſt alarm, entered the garden juſt as the earl of BEDFORD was run through the body by HYPOLITUS; who ſeeing the number of perſons that were aſſembled in the garden, told his friend it was time to think of their retreat; but finding the little door ſhut, and all the avenues guarded, they took refuge in the gardener's houſe, which they barricaded. Lord

DOUGLAS

DOUGLAS placed a guard round the houſe to prevent their eſcape, as he did not know either his ſon or lord SUSSEX, ſo well were they diſguiſed.

LORD DOUGLAS cauſed the earl of BEDFORD to be conveyed to the caſtle, but fearing if he died, as he ſeemed to be in great danger, that he ſhould be accuſed with having killed him, though they were near relations, he ſent an expreſs to London for a juſtice of peace, and proper officers to take charge of the priſoners, and they arrived juſt when HYPOLITUS and his friend having conſulted together, reſolved to force open the doors of the houſe, which had been ſecured on the outſide; they uſed every method in their power to accompliſh this deſign, and at laſt ſucceeded, though the ſervants of lord DOUGLAS did what they could to prevent them, and they would certainly have eſcaped if the officers of juſtice and ſervants had not at laſt unfortunately ſurrounded them; his lordſhip at the ſame time commanding them to be put to the ſword rather than let eſcape, being reſolved to take them alive or dead. On hearing thoſe cruel orders, they immediately ſuffered themſelves to be taken priſoners, as they found it impoſſible to make their eſcape.

JULIA and LUCILLA were ſitting at the foot of a tree, half dead with fear at the ſight of this dreadful ſcene, and it is impoſſible to deſcribe their uneaſineſs. The two illuſtrious priſoners being conducted to the caſtle, they followed, reſolving not to loſe ſight of them if poſſible. The counteſs waited their arrival, with an unuſual emotion; they were carried into the hall, and their hunting-caps taken off, but ſcarce had ſhe caſt her eyes on HYPOLITUS, when ſhe cried out, "Juſt "heaven! it is my ſon!——" and falling into the arms of her woman, ſhe fainted away.

LORD DOUGLAS who did not perceive what paſſed, and advancing towards his lady to know the cauſe of her fainting, was not a little ſurprized at ſeeing his ſon a priſoner in his own houſe, when he imagined him to be at Dieppe; his amazement for a time deprived him of ſpeech, but ſoon recovering, and looking at him with eyes full of fury, "Is it poſſible it can be you, HY-"POLITUS?" ſaid he, "what can be your de-"ſign? when I believed you were in France, I "find you in my houſe, armed and in diſguiſe, "and are beſides ſo unfortunate as to have killed

"a man

" a man who always profeſſed himſelf a friend to " our houſe; who is nearly related to your mo- " ther, is rich, and very powerful. You are in " my opinion ſo unworthy of my protection, that " I could almoſt abandon you to the utmoſt ſeve- " rity of the law."

JULIA who had till now concealed herſelf, be- ing no longer able to ſuppreſs her emotion, " Ah! " my father," cried ſhe, throwing herſelf at the earl's feet, and wetting them with her tears, " if " any one deſerves puniſhment, it is I alone, ſince " it was to reſcue me from the earl of BEDFORD, " that HYPOLITUS was obliged to fight; with- " out his timely aſſiſtance I ſhould inevitably " have been carried off, as he held me already in " his arms, and was forcing me towards the gar- " den door, when fortunately for me, HYPOLI- " TUS came to my aid, and in my ſtruggles to " get free, I ſuffered as much violence as it was " poſſible to receive from a man, who had " formed ſuch a brutal deſign; therefore, let " fall your anger on me, and oh! my father, " ſhed all my blood, but ſpare, oh! ſpare that of " my dear HYPOLITUS." " Riſe JULIA," ſaid the earl, endeavouring to conceal his wrath, " I " know

" know more of this than I could wiſh, " therefore, retire with your ſiſter, to your apart- " ments, and do not ſtir from thence but by my " expreſs orders.

THE unfortunate JULIA, now a priſoner, as well as HYPOLITUS, was going to retire, caſting a look full of grief and tenderneſs on her lover, when he ſpringing towards her and taking her hand, " what crime my lord," ſaid he to his father," has " JULIA committed, or is ſhe to be puniſhed for " my faults, as it is impoſſible ſhe can deſerve " this unworthy treatment ?" " Hold, raſh boy !" replied the earl parting them, " and do not far- " ther provoke my vengeance."

THE earl of SUSSEX was greatly moved at this ſcene and lady DOUGLAS now recovered from her fit, addreſſing herſelf to him, " Ah! my lord," ſaid ſhe, " what a dangerous friend you have been to " my ſon, by having ſo much compaſſion for his " weakneſs, as if our ſituation did not deſerve " more pity than his." " HYPOLITUS is certain- " ly more to be pitied," replied lord SUSSEX with earneſtneſs, " and your ladyſhip, excuſe me, ma- " dam, is in part the cauſe of the preſent misfor- " tune; why madam, did you ſend him from

" England

" England when you were no ſtranger to the vio-
" lence of his paſſion for JULIA?" " To cure
" him of it," interrupted the counteſs, " we flat-
" tered ourſelves, that abſence would produce the
" ſame effect in him, which it frequently does in
" others, and let me tell you, my lord, if you
" had not been ſo ready to aſſiſt my ſon, and that
" he had gone to France as we thought, I am
" convinced that his paſſion for JULIA would by
" this time have been entirely forgot."

WHILE they were thus diſputing, the ſurgeons who had been ſent for to dreſs the earl of BEDFORD'S wounds, came to acquaint the earl of DOUGLAS with his ſituation, and informed him, that he was wounded in three places, and that one of them appeared to be mortal; on hearing this report, the juſtice demanded that HYPOLITUS ſhould immediately ſurrender himſelf, and be conducted to Newgate. Lord DOUGLAS enraged at this propoſal, told the juſtice he would never conſent to his ſon's being impriſoned, but would himſelf become bound for his appearance; which being accepted of, the juſtice and his officers took their leave and retired.

LORD and lady DOUGLAS would have been well

well pleaſed if the earl of SUSSEX had done the ſame, ſo much were they diſturbed at his preſence; but this generous friend, not ſeeming to obſerve their diſpleaſure, which at another time, he would have reſented as became him, told them that he would be a partaker in HYPOLITUS's fortune, and if he muſt die, they would die together. He was confined in the ſame apartment with HYPOLITUS, and guarded very cloſely, the fair JULIA and LUCILLA, being ſhut up in theirs with equal care.

THESE precautions being taken, the earl and his lady ſet out for London, and the moment after their arrival there, waited on lady BEDFORD. She was no ſtranger to her ſon's paſſion for JULIA, having conſented to his paying his addreſſes to her, but being entirely ignorant of what had happened at Buckingham, ſhe was greatly grieved at hearing the dangerous condition her ſon was in. "It is in your ladyſhip's power" ſaid the earl, "to cauſe us much trouble, and yet in the end, "you may be more embarraſſed than we; as all "the blame muſt certainly lie on your ſon, when "the truth is known, which in caſe of a proſecu-"tion muſt certainly appear, that he would have

" carried off JULIA by force, and that her bro-
" ther in reſcuing her, had wounded him. But
" I have an offer to make your ladyſhip, which
" if agreeable, will prevent all diſputes, I will
" ſend HYPOLITUS abroad for three years, and
" in caſe your ſon ſhould recover from his wounds,
" and be deſirous of marrying JULIA, I here en-
" gage my honour, that I will omit nothing in my
" power to make her conſent to marry him."

LADY BEDFORD would not give an anſwer till ſhe had the advice of her friends and relations, who being informed of this melancholy news, came to pay their compliments of condolence to her ladyſhip. She immediately acquainted them with the earl of DOUGLAS's propoſals, they were of opinion that the terms were ſuch as ſhe could not refuſe, and were much ſuprized at the earl's condeſcending offer, to ſend his ſon out of England, it is true they were entirely ignorant of his motives for ſo doing.

THIS affair being thus amicably adjuſted, the earl took his barge and went to Graveſend, where he was informed a veſſel lay that was to ſail in a few days for Leghorn; he therefore determined that

that HYPOLITUS ſhould go by this opportunity, not doubting but the beauties of Italy, would ſoon make him forget the fair JULIA; and having agreed with the captain, who only waited for a fair wind, he thought it would be better to bring his ſon to London, that he might not loſe this opportunity.

BUT to return to HYPOLITUS, all his fears were for the ſafety of his miſtreſs, and as he never doubted but that his father would take an effectual method to ſeparate them for ever, ſo great was his deſpair at thoſe diſmal reflections that had not his religion, and the greatneſs of his ſoul been ſuperior to every other conſideration, he would certainly have put a final period to his misfortunes. It was not poſſible for him to bribe his guards to favour his eſcape, though they did not refuſe to inform him of every thing that paſſed in the family, having deſervedly a great love for him, beſides they regarded him as their future lord. Being told of his father's going to Graveſend, it gave him great anxiety, as it ſerved to confirm his ſuſpicions; he therefore aſked a footman (who had been placed both as an attendant and ſpy) if he would do him the plea-

" carried off JULIA by force, and that her bro-
" ther in reſcuing her, had wounded him. But
" I have an offer to make your ladyſhip, which
" if agreeable, will prevent all diſputes, I will
" ſend HYPOLITUS abroad for three years, and
" in caſe your ſon ſhould recover from his wounds,
" and be deſirous of marrying JULIA, I here en-
" gage my honour, that I will omit nothing in my
" power to make her conſent to marry him."

LADY BEDFORD would not give an anſwer till ſhe had the advice of her friends and relations, who being informed of this melancholy news, came to pay their compliments of condolence to her ladyſhip. She immediately acquainted them with the earl of DOUGLAS's propoſals, they were of opinion that the terms were ſuch as ſhe could not refuſe, and were much ſuprized at the earl's condeſcending offer, to ſend his ſon out of England, it is true they were entirely ignorant of his motives for ſo doing.

THIS affair being thus amicably adjuſted, the earl took his barge and went to Graveſend, where he was informed a veſſel lay that was to ſail in a few days for Leghorn; he therefore determined that

that HYPOLITUS ſhould go by this opportunity, not doubting but the beauties of Italy, would ſoon make him forget the fair JULIA; and having agreed with the captain, who only waited for a fair wind, he thought it would be better to bring his ſon to London, that he might not loſe this opportunity.

BUT to return to HYPOLITUS, all his fears were for the ſafety of his miſtreſs, and as he never doubted but that his father would take an effectual method to ſeparate them for ever, ſo great was his deſpair at thoſe diſmal reflections that had not his religion, and the greatneſs of his ſoul been ſuperior to every other conſideration, he would certainly have put a final period to his misfortunes. It was not poſſible for him to bribe his guards to favour his eſcape, though they did not refuſe to inform him of every thing that paſſed in the family, having deſervedly a great love for him, beſides they regarded him as their future lord. Being told of his father's going to Graveſend, it gave him great anxiety, as it ſerved to confirm his ſuſpicions; he therefore aſked a footman (who had been placed both as an attendant and ſpy) if he would do him the plea-

ſure to deliver a letter to JULIA, and bring him an anſwer; the fellow heſitated a little before he would promiſe, but not thinking that the ſecrets of a brother and ſiſter could be of much conſequence to a father, he accepted the commiſſion, and as HYPOLITUS riſqued nothing by a diſcovery, his parents being no longer ſtrangers to his paſſion, he wrote as follows:

"IS it poſſible, lovely JULIA, that in this "houſe wherein I felt the firſt effects of "the power of your eyes, and where I ſo often "had the pleaſure of your dear ſociety, we ſhould "now find ſo ſad a reverſe? It is I that am the "cauſe of your ſufferings, and did not my love "prevent my deſpair, I ſhould have died with "grief. Alas! what hopes can love now flatter "me with, am I not juſt going to loſe you for "ever, in ſpight of all I have done to prevent it. "Juſt heaven! to what horrors am I not deſtined! Muſt I be thus torn from you, without being ſuffered to take one parting embrace? This "thought diſtracts me in ſuch a manner that you "only my JULIA, are capable of forming an idea "of the pangs I now feel, and yet amidſt my "griefs, I find ſome conſolation in that flatter-

"ing

" ing hope of your proving faithful. You would
" not my JULIA, betray a man who loves you
" beyond every thing, and will never love but
" you. I need not at preſent repeat my vows of
" eternal conſtancy! too well you know my heart
" and the power you have over it, to imagine it
" capable of inconſtancy. No, JULIA no, I will
" never change, and can never ceaſe adoring you
" amidſt all the perſecutions that rage and malice
" can invent. Write to me then, my dear mi-
" ſtreſs, and do not forſake me, in the wretched
" ſtate I am in; on you depends my life and hap-
" pineſs, and you are the only object of my de-
" ſires and wiſhes.

THIS letter which the fair JULIA received from her dear HYPOLITUS, coſt her abundance of tears, and for a while prevented her reading it, her emotion being ſo great that LUCILLA was obliged to be her comforter, though ſhe had almoſt as much need of conſolation as JULIA herſelf; her parents being greatly enraged againſt her, as they imagined it was by her contrivance that JULIA had thoſe interviews with HYPOLITUS. She entreated her to loſe no time in anſwering her brother's letter. JULIA endeavoured to ſtop the cur-

rent of her tears, but all her efforts were ineffectual, and the anſwer which ſhe wrote, gave evident marks of her grief, being almoſt blotted with her tears. It contained theſe words:

"HOW! my dear HYPOLITUS, are "they going to part us?———Shall I "never ſee you more?—How ſhall I deſcribe "the ſituation in which your letter has thrown "me. Is it poſſible that the moſt innocent tenderneſs we had for each other, before we were "ſenſible of it ourſelves, could have thus provoked the wrath of heaven to puniſh us in this "manner! What a torrent of misfortunes, and "how impoſſible to oppoſe them! Repoſe and "chearfulneſs are not only fled from me, but my "very reaſon alſo ſeems to have abandoned me "at the thoughts of your departure; but in "ſpight of the grief it will be to me, I am reſolved to ſee you at going. Let us, at leaſt, "my dear HYPOLITUS, endeavour to conquer "our ill fortune by fortitude. You promiſe me "you will be conſtant; be aſſured no power on "earth is capable of ſhaking my fidelity, not e"ven death itſelf! Thus will our perſeverance "triumph over our ill fortune.——We ſhall again

"behold

" behold each other, and love will at laſt reward
" our conſtancy.

THOSE ſtrong aſſurances of an inviolable love, which the amiable JULIA ſent to her dear HYPOLITUS, could never come more opportunely; and he had great need of them to ſupport him againſt the misfortunes which lord DOUGLAS was preparing for him. Soon after HYPOLITUS received the anſwer to his letter, his father cauſed him and the earl of SUSSEX, together with LUCELLA and JULIA to be called into his preſence; the counteſs was with him, and after a few minutes ſilence, addreſſing himſelf to his ſon, " It is not to
" reproach you, HYPOLITUS," ſaid he, " that
" I have now deſired to ſee you, though you can-
" not but be ſenſible, that you deſerve them. You
" have been greatly wanting in the reſpect which
" is our due; you have deceived us by fictitious
" letters, without the leaſt regard to our com-
" mands, and JULIA is an accomplice in your
" diſobedience; but you may be aſſured, and I
" here call heaven to witneſs it, that we never
" will conſent to your being united together;
" though perhaps you might, by a different con-
" duct have obtained our conſent, the thoughts
" of

" of it is become ſo odious to us, that rather than
" conſent, we will do every thing in our power
" to oppoſe it; and though ſhe is not our daugh-
" ter, yet ſhe is ſo much in our power as to be en-
" tirely dependent on us, in regard to her deſtiny;
" therefore be adviſed, and return to your duty,
" prepare yourſelf HYPOLITUS to ſet out immedi-
" diately for Florence, where I have friends who
" will omit no opportunity of teſtifying their af-
" fection for you, on my account. You will be
" well received by the illuſtrious family of ME-
" DICIS, and that you may not be ignorant of
" their motives for ſo doing, I muſt now acquaint
" you that more than forty years ago, when I
" was very young, and on my travels, as you will
" ſoon be, chance procured me an opportunity
" of doing a conſiderable piece of ſervice to car-
" dinal MEDICIS, who has ſince been raiſed to
" the papal dignity, by the name of LEO X.

" HE was pope's legate to the confederate ar-
" my, and was made priſoner by GASTON DE
" FOIX, at the battle of Ravenna. Marſhal
" TRIVULCA was going to ſend him to France;
" never was a perſon ſo much afflicted as he was
" on being made priſoner, and though his thoughts

" were

" were continually employed on the means of es-
" caping, yet it was ſo difficult to put them in
" execution, that having attempted it ſeveral times
" in vain, he loſt all hopes of ever ſucceeding;
" but his chamberlain having found an opportu-
" tunity of going to the brave ZAETI, with
" whom I was at that time; the chamberlain
" who was his friend, conjured him to ſave a car-
" dinal celebrated both by his merit and misfor-
" tunes. ZAETI aſked me to be one of the par-
" ty. I conſented, and we arrived at the banks
" of the river Po, juſt as the cardinal was getting
" into the boat to be conveyed to the other ſide.
" We had not much difficulty in diſperſing his
" eſcort, and making him quickly diſguiſe him-
" ſelf in the habit of a cavalier, we brought him
" to the caſtle of Maleſpini. I there took leave
" of him, being obliged to return with ZAETI,
" who was my relation. The cardinal took every
" opportunity of aſſuring us of his gratitude and
" friendſhip; and though he obtained the papal
" dignity the year following, I can truly ſay, he
" ever acknowledged the ſervice I did him. You
" will alſo be preſented to the ſenator ALBERTI,
" one of the moſt illuſtrious families of Florence,
" and my intimate friend; and though I am

" much

" much older than he, our friendſhip is as ſtrict
" as ever. He has been twice in England and
" Scotland; he is one of the council of eight,
" and is a man of ſuch diſtinguiſhed reputation,
" that as ſoon as I hear your are ſafe arrived with
" him, I ſhall not have a moments uneaſineſs.
" You ſhall have every thing agreeable, as well as
" neceſſary for your journey; you may judge by
" our promiſe to lady BEDFORD, that there is
" an abſolute neceſſity for your departure, on ac-
" count of your rencounter with her ſon, whoſe
" life is yet in ſuch great danger, that if you
" do not go, or if you return before the three
" years are elapſed, I myſelf would be the firſt to
" cauſe you to be apprehended, and perhaps
" you would then be more ſenſible of the incon-
" venience of a cloſe impriſonment than you ſeem
" at preſent to reliſh our remonſtrances. Your
" liberty is in your own power, though you can-
" not enjoy it but by leaving England. If your
" friend lord SUSSEX, who ſerved you ſo faithfu!-
" ly in your laſt ſcheme, will ſpeak as a true
" friend, he will no doubt adviſe you to obey us,
" and that you may have an opportunity of tak-
" ing leave of your dear JULIA, we now leave
" you to enjoy a few moments together."

As

As he ſpoke thus, he retired without waiting for an anſwer, and the counteſs having followed him, the lovers aproached each other, and while lord SUSSEX entertained LUCILLA, HYPOLITUS took JULIA's hand and kneeling with one knee looked on her, but could only expreſs his grief by his ſighs and tears, a moſt intelligible and moving language; but JULIA at laſt breaking this mournful ſilence, "Do not thus be overcome" ſaid ſhe, "my dear, "and too unfortunate HYPOLITUS, if our miſ- "fortunes are great, our love and tenderneſs is "yet greater, and a moment will decide our fate; "there is a neceſſity for your departure, and it is "impoſſible to prevent it, therefore we muſt yield "with a good grace; but thoſe who are the cauſe "of our ſeparation will find it impoſſible to "change our love; they have ordained us a three "years abſence, perhaps before they are accom- "pliſhed, heaven will at laſt take compaſſion on "our misfortunes." Ah JULIA, JULIA," cried he, "what an effort is this! you endeavour to "ſupport my dejected ſpirits by falſe hopes, when "it is but too true that in loſing you, I ſhall loſe "my only treaſure. Oh my JULIA, I fear I ſhall "never ſee you more.——What will be your fate

"when

" when I am gone? or how will you live in this " hateful place, where you are treated with ſuch " indignity, the thought of what you may be oblig- " ed to ſuffer in my abſence will cauſe me an eter- " nal inquietude." " How ingenious you are in " tormenting yourſelf HYPOLITUS," ſaid JULIA to him, " but be aſſured, wherever I am, you " alone ſhall be the object of my thoughts, and " wiſhes, and I ſhall regard all others with ſuch " indifference, as to be utterly inſenſible to good or " bad uſage." " And will you write often to " me, my dear JULIA?" ſaid he, " if you are " permitted to receive all thoſe I write, you will " not be at a loſs for conſolation. But in what " manner ſhall we carry on our correſpondence?" Theſe words LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX (who were at no great diſtance from the lovers) over- heard; they approached and deſired them to be under no uneaſineſs in regard to that, as they would take the care of it on themſelves; and they propoſed that his letters ſhould be directed to lord SUSSEX, who would give them to LUCIL- LA. The cruel moment of ſeparation being ar- rived, JULIA took from her boſom a bracelet, ſet round with diamonds, which contained a lock of her lovely hair wove in a truelovers knot, and be-

neath

neath it were two hearts pierced with the ſame arrow, round which was wrote theſe words:

FOR EVER UNITED.

"KEEP this preſent my HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, "for you only are acquainted with its worth." He appeared tranſported at receiving this valued token of his miſtreſs's love, which he dared not aſk, and tenderly kiſſing her hand they embraced and bid each other farewel. This ſcene was ſo moving that LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX took part in their ſorrows by a ſhower of tears. In this ſad moment lord and lady DOUGLAS returned and commanded HYPOLITUS to follow them; he appeared as much ſurpriſed at this order as if he had not expected it, and caſt his eyes on JULIA, who kept her's fixed on the ground to conceal her tears. LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX advanced towards HYPOLITUS, and peceiving his grief and irreſolution, they took him under each arm, and led him to the coach, and having tenderly embraced his dear ſiſter, he told her the greateſt proof he deſired of her friendſhip, was to devote herſelf entirely to his dear JULIA.

HE at laſt departed and JULIA being at liberty

to complain, ſhe lamented their cruel fate, ſighing, and ſobbing in ſuch a manner that LUCILLA in vain endeavoured to alleviate her grief. As ſoon as her dear HYPOLITUS was gone, ſhe threw herſelf on the floor, and hiding her face in LUCILLA's lap uttered ſuch moving complaints as would in ſome meaſure have leſſened HYPOLITUS's grief if he had heard them.

WHILE ſhe thus lamented his abſence, he alſo abandoned himſelf to his ſorrows; keeing a profond ſilence during their journey, and did not break it till they arrived at Graveſend where he took leave of his generous friend the earl of SUSSEX. All his grief was renewed at this cruel ſeparation, "I now loſe my all, my dear friend," ſaid he tenderly embracing him, "and though I thought "after what I ſuffered at leaving Buckingham that "nothing could effect me, and that this firſt ſtroke "would have rendered me inſenſible to all others, "yet I have reaſon to imagine, by what I now "feel, that violent love is not in the leaſt incon-"ſiſtent with ſuch a tender friendſhip as ours; "preſerve me yours, my dear SUSSEX, in juſtice "to my ſentiments——" He could utter no more, and lord SUSSEX was ſeized with ſuch a violent

violent emotion of grief, that the only proof he could give of his friendſhip was, by embracing HYPOLITUS with eyes ſtreaming with tears, after having in vain, endeavoured to ſpeak. Lord and lady DOUGLAS could not behold this tender ſcene unmoved, and they were greatly obliged to him in their hearts, notwithſtanding their anger at what he had done for HYPOLITUS, who was once more deſired by them to profit by their good advice; but he was ſo incenſed at their ſeverity, that he would not be at the trouble of concealing his ſentiments, which broke forth in ſuch moving complaints as would have excited pity from every breaſt, but that of an enraged father. They gave him new attendants, having no confidence in thoſe he had before. HYPOLITUS gave his friend money to reward the fidelity of his former ſervants, and requeſted he would take care of them as they yet remained at his lordſhip's ſeat, being diſcharged from the earl of DOUGLAS's ſervice. Lord SUSSEX promiſed to do all in his power to ſerve and provide for them.

THE earl and counteſs of DOUGLAS got into their carriage to return to London, and took with them the earl of SUSSEX, that HYPOLITUS might

not have the leaſt hopes of eſcaping a ſecond time; and juſt as they ſet out, the veſſel in which HYPOLITUS was embarked, ſaluted them with her cannon, and immediately ſet ſail on its voyage to Italy. HYPOLITUS overwhelmed with grief, cauſed a mattreſs to be laid on the deck, that he might behold his dear country as long as poſſible, ſending a thouſand ſighs towards his dear JULIA. He frequently wiſhed they may be overtaken by a ſtorm that would oblige them to put back, nor was it long before they were anſwered, being attacked by a moſt dreadful tempeſt the fifth day after their departure from England, which put them in imminent danger of periſhing.; all the ſkill and courage of the ſailors was of no uſe, the maſts were bent like reeds, the rigging waſhed away, and the ſails torn to pieces. The ſea which was mountain high, ſeemed to ſwallow them up; the crew who expected every moment would be their laſt, cried out in a moſt pitiful manner, beſeeching heaven to have mercy on them. HYPOLITUS alone leſs fearful than thoſe that were accuſtomed to the ſea, beheld their danger without the leaſt emotion; he expected death with the greateſt firmneſs, he even wiſhed for it ſometimes

times as the only means of ending his misfortunes, and his coolneſs was ſuch that he was the only perſon on board capable of directing what was neceſſary to be done for their preſervation.

At laſt the ſtorm being abated, the ſky became ſerene, the hail and thunder ceaſed, and the ſea grew calm; the damage which the veſſel had ſuſtained was ſoon repaired, and there was great need of it, as they were no ſooner out of one danger than they fell into a much greater, which was the meeting of that formidable corſair Dragut Rais. This pirate who was as well known as he was feared, when he perceived their veſſel to be Engliſh made ready to engage them, and being come near enough, he commanded them to ſtrike. Then it was that Hypolitus forgetting awhile his misfortunes, encouraged the captain to make a brave defence, he exhorted the ſailors and ſoldiers to fight like Britons, and his example alone, was ſufficient to inſpire the moſt puſillanimous with courage. The two veſſels having cannonaded each other for ſome time, they made faſt their grapling irons, and began a moſt deſperate and bloody battle. Hypolitus was every where in attacking and defending, dealing death almoſt

not have the leaſt hopes of eſcaping a ſecond time; and juſt as they ſet out, the veſſel in which HYPOLITUS was embarked, ſaluted them with her cannon, and immediately ſet ſail on its voyage to Italy. HYPOLITUS overwhelmed with grief, cauſed a mattreſs to be laid on the deck, that he might behold his dear country as long as poſſible, ſending a thouſand ſighs towards his dear JULIA. He frequently wiſhed they may be overtaken by a ſtorm that would oblige them to put back, nor was it long before they were anſwered, being attacked by a moſt dreadful tempeſt the fifth day after their departure from England, which put them in imminent danger of periſhing.; all the ſkill and courage of the ſailors was of no uſe, the maſts were bent like reeds, the rigging waſhed away, and the ſails torn to pieces. The ſea which was mountain high, ſeemed to ſwallow them up; the crew who expected every moment would be their laſt, cried out in a moſt pitiful manner, beſeeching heaven to have mercy on them. HYPOLITUS alone leſs fearful than thoſe that were accuſtomed to the ſea, beheld their danger without the leaſt emotion; he expected death with the greateſt firmneſs, he even wiſhed for it ſometimes

times as the only means of ending his misfortunes, and his coolneſs was ſuch that he was the only perſon on board capable of directing what was neceſſary to be done for their preſervation.

At laſt the ſtorm being abated, the ſky became ſerene, the hail and thunder ceaſed, and the ſea grew calm; the damage which the veſſel had ſuſtained was ſoon repaired, and there was great need of it, as they were no ſooner out of one danger than they fell into a much greater, which was the meeting of that formidable corſair Dragut Rais. This pirate who was as well known as he was feared, when he perceived their veſſel to be Engliſh made ready to engage them, and being come near enough, he commanded them to ſtrike. Then it was that Hypolitus forgetting awhile his misfortunes, encouraged the captain to make a brave defence, he exhorted the ſailors and ſoldiers to fight like Britons, and his example alone, was ſufficient to inſpire the moſt puſillanimous with courage. The two veſſels having cannonaded each other for ſome time, they made faſt their grapling irons, and began a moſt deſperate and bloody battle. Hypolitus was every where in attacking and defending, dealing death almoſt

at every blow, and he flew as one may ſay, from ſtem to ſtern; at laſt he leaped into the enemy's ſhip, and though he was followed only by a ſmall number of ſoldiers, the ſight of the dangers to which they ſaw him expoſe himſelf, inſpired them with ſuch courage, that nothing could ſtop them; and the Turks were ſo much amazed at their intrepidity, that though DRAGUT RAIS made a moſt gallant defence, yet ſeeing he muſt either be killed or taken, ſought his ſafety by flight, and taking advantage of the general confuſion, he gave the neceſſary orders for quitting the Engliſh veſſel, nor was it difficult to execute them, becauſe while HYPOLITUS was on board the corſair, he perceived an officer of the Turks on board the Engliſh ſhip, who killed or wounded almoſt every perſon that dared approach him, forming a kind of breaſt-work with the dead bodies in ſuch a manner that none had the boldneſs to attack him. HYPOLITUS being inſpired with a noble emulation, returned to his own veſſel, that he might attack this valiant ſtranger, and juſt as they began a moſt furious combat, the corſair filled her ſails and went off before the wind. This at once put an end to the conteſt between theſe two brave

men;

men; they were both wounded, and he who belonged to the corſair finding himſelf abandoned by his companions, had no choice but to ſurrender, and eſteeming HYPOLITUS as the moſt worthy of being his protector, "Deal with me," ſaid he in Engliſh, "as I have always dealt with thoſe of your nation, ſome of whom have had reaſon to praiſe my good offices towards them.' "I hope," replied HYPOLITUS, "that you in return, will have the ſame reaſon to think as kindly of mine."

HE went immediately to ſeek the captain, and requeſted him to take particular care of this brave man, whoſe courage deſerved the higheſt admiration. "We owe the ſame to you," replied the captain, "as without you, we ſhould "not have made ſuch a glorious reſiſtance; there- "fore you may give what orders you pleaſe in "regard to the ſtranger, at whoſe fate you ſeem "to be ſo greatly intereſted, and all I deſire is, "that you will firſt think of your own preſer- "vation, as you are wounded, have yourſelf ex- "amined without delay." HYPOLITUS thanked him for this politeneſs as it deſerved, and finding himſelf weak with the loſs of blood, was obliged to lie down; but he was no ſooner in bed than

uneaſy

being uneaſy for his priſoner, he ſent for him, and ordered a bed to be prepared for him in his own cabbin, deſired him to take ſome repoſe, and let his wounds be dreſſed; but neither of their wounds were dangerous, and if HYPOLITUS had no other ailment than this, he would have ſoon been perfectly well; but the moment that the uſual tranquillity was reſtored on board the ſhip, he relapſed into his former melancholy, and his priſoner heard him frequently complain in theſe words: "Ah! "JULIA, JULIA, I have loſt all in loſing you, "and nothing will ever make me amends for your "abſence!"

IT was not very difficult for MULEY (ſo the valiant ſtranger was called) after hearing thoſe complaints often repeated, to gueſs that HYPOLITUS was in love, and ſorely afflicted. MULEY was not very young, but he was perfectly well made, his features were manly and regular, his ſhape elegant, his wit lively and piercing, with the utmoſt politeneſs in his manner. "I cannot "imagine," ſaid HYPOLITUS to him one day, "how a perſon that has followed the occupation "of a pirate, can be ſo well bred, and of ſuch "a mild diſpoſition, which ſeems to be ill ſuited

"to

" to the life you have led." MULEY, ſighing profoundly, told him, that people were not always maſters of their fate; that it was true, heaven had not deſtined him to be a pirate, and that his being one was owing to the tyrranny of DRAGUT RAIS. This anſwer had a very extraordinary effect, by exciting HYPOLITUS's curioſity, he, who ſince his departure from his dear JULIA, had been incapable of any amuſement, now felt a moſt preſſing deſire of being better acquainted with his priſoner; " I know not who you are," continued he, " but you appear to me to be greatly ſuperior " to what you would have one believe; if you " will be ingenuous and truſt me with your ſe- " cret, you will lay me under very great obliga- " tions, and you may rely both on my ſecrecy " and friendſhip." " I claim them both," replied MULEY, tenderly embracing him, " and I dare " venture to aſſure you that I am one of lord " DOUGLAS (your father's) beſt friends; my " firſt care was to enquire your name, and I look " on our thus meeting as a kind of miracle." While he ſpoke thus, HYPOLITUS examined him with greater attention than he did at firſt, and found ſo great a reſemblance between him and his

" dear

dear JULIA, both in his air and features as quite confounded him. "Ah!" ſaid he at laſt, "pri-"thee do not any longer deny me the pleaſure of "knowing who you are." "You can only have "remembered my name," continued MULEY, "and may perhaps, have ſometimes heard talk of "my misfortunes. I am the earl of WARWICK "who was thought to have periſhed in the ſer-"vice of the Venetians, about fourteen years "ago." HYPOLITUS appeared ſo tranſported with joy, that the earl of WARWICK, (for it real-was he) was greatly ſurprized, and could not poſſibly account for it; but as ſoon as they were a little recovered, HYPOLITUS by demonſtrations of an extraordinary reſpect and tender-neſs, informed him of his having conceived ſo great a friendſhip for him that it could not poſſibly be the work of a ſingle moment; he entreated him to acquaint him with his adventures, becauſe no perſon could be more intereſted in them than him-ſelf.

"I CAN ſoon ſatisfy your curioſity," ſaid the earl, "I am of the ſame religion as yourſelf, you "are no ſtranger to my family; I was married to "one of the moſt beautiful and virtuous women

"in

" in the world, but fortune, jealous of the repoſe
" and happineſs I enjoyed in her company, was ſo
" cruel as to ſeparate us; I was unfortunately in-
" cluded in the accuſation which was preferred
" againſt one of my neareſt relations whom the
" king cauſed to be put to death, and being per-
" ſuaded that I had murmured againſt the injuſ-
" tice, I ſoon became the object of his hatred,
" therefore to avoid the like fate of my kinſman,
" I was obliged to leave my ſpouſe and the king-
" dom immediately. I left with this virtuous
" woman a daughter named JULIA who was then
" but two years old, and was infinitely dear to me."
If the earl of WARWICK had at that moment ob-
ſerved HYPOLITUS he would have eaſily known
by the changes of his countenance that he was
greatly affected at the mention of that name, but
his attention being taken up by his narrative he con-
tinued in theſe words " I ſet out for Venice
" where I met general CAPELLO, with whom I
" embarked for Corfu, where we joined the con-
" federate fleet. We attacked BARBAROSSA,
" and being honoured with the command of
" a galley, I attacked ſeveral times the famous
" corſair DRAGUT RAIS, and happily for us
" though

" though not for him, I killed his brother Zin-
" KING RAIS (whom he loved as his life) with
" my own hand; he ſwore vengeance againſt me,
" and to effect it, as we were in the gulph of Lar-
" to, where prince DORIA had reaſſembled his
" gallies and retreated in a manner that ſurprized
" every one, and for which there was not the leaſt
" neceſſity, DRAGUT RAIS fired with hatred
" againſt me, would not let ſlip this favourable
" opportunity of my being left behind to attack
" me, but ordered his ſquadron to ſurround my
" galley, and by that means cut off my retreat;
" finding myſelf thus encompaſſed with enemies,
" though I was aſſiſted by one of our gallies, yet
" I could not long reſiſt the numbers that attack-
" ed me, and having done every thing in my
" power to break the enemies line, I at laſt grew
" ſo weak with the wounds I received, that no
" longer able to ſupport myſelf, I fell into the
" ſea. DRAGUT RAIS who obſerved this, cauſed
" me to be taken up immediately, ſparing my life
" at that time only to wreck all his fury on me, and
" thus revenge the death of his brother; and I
" was kept chained in the hold of the galley,
" where I ſuffered more than it is poſſible for hu-
" man nature to imagine.

" HE

"He would never conſent to my ſeeking the "means of paying my ranſom; four years were "elapſed, when after a ſevere engagement he took "an Engliſh veſſel, all my ſorrows were renewed "at ſeeing ſo many of my countrymen reduced "to miſery like myſelf. I enquired of ſome of "them, but with the greateſt caution, how af-"fairs went in England, and particularly of my "dear ſpouſe. There chanced to be amongſt the "priſoners a perſon whom ſhe had taken into her "ſervice after my departure, and who remained "with her till the day of her death, a moſt dread-"ful day to me, and which I cannot think of "without ſhedding a torrent of tears.

The earl of Warwick was ſo greatly op-preſſed with grief that it was ſome time before he could continue his narration, but at laſt recovering a little from the diſorder into which the remem-brance of his grief had thrown him, he proceeded in theſe words: "From this perſon I learnt that "lady Warwick having received an account of "my death, which ſhe imagined was but too true, "it had ſuch a violent effect on her conſtitution "that it immediately threw her into a diſtemper

" which put an end to her life in a few days,
" and to add to my ſorrows, the dreadful reci-
" tal was followed with an account of the death
" of my daughter ſoon after her unfortunate mo-
" ther! that lovely child who was ſo dear to me,
" and who alone was capable of reconciling me
" once more to life, after the loſs of my dear
" ſpouſe. This laſt ſtroke completed the meaſure
" of my woes, and I became inſenſible to ſuch a
" degree, that DRAGUT RAIS began at laſt to be
" diſpleaſed, when he found the dread of his
" wrath had no longer any effect on me, and I
" grew ſo indifferent with regard to all my mis-
" fortunes, that in the hold, where I was con-
" fined, and which is a ſort of tomb, I conſider-
" ed myſelf, (thus loaded with chains, but more
" by my misfortunes) as one doomed to a ſpeedy
" death. How did I not reproach myſelf for ha-
" ving left my wife and daughter! Juſt heaven,
" ſaid I, if only one of them had been ſpared, I
" ſhould have had at leaſt ſome ſort of conſola-
" tion, but alas! I have loſt my all, and though
" I am not ſo happy as to be at reſt, yet I can
" ſcarce be ranked among the living.

" IT would be treſpaſſing too much on your pa-
" tience,

" tience, ſhould I trouble you any longer with the
" recital of my misfortunes, and it will be ſuffi-
" cient to acquaint you, that after a dreadful cap-
" tivity of eight years, DRAGUT RAIS at laſt re-
" membered my being his priſoner (for I am now
" convinced he had entirely forgot me) deſired and
" to ſee me, but as ſoon as I was brought into the
" freſh air, I fainted away. Come, ſaid he, to
" me when I was recovered, come WARWICK,
" take courage, I am reſolved to reſtore to you
" your arms; but you muſt firſt ſwear to me by
" the moſt ſolemn oath amongſt you chriſtians,
" that you will only uſe them for my ſervice and
" defence, againſt all thoſe whom I ſhall attack,
" without exception. If thou wilt conſent to this,
" continued he, offering me his hand, I will en-
" gage my word that thou ſhalt be as much ho-
" noured here as myſelf; nay more, thou ſhalt
" even command, and ſhare in my fortune. And
" to convince thee, thou ſhalt henceforth wear
" my habit, and change thy name to that of
" MULEY, becauſe, it is agreeable to me. The
" offers you make me, replied I, cannot tempt
" me in the leaſt; as to riches I deſpiſe them, and
" the command on which you ſet ſo great a value,

" I think beneath me to accept, but if the ſervices
" I may poſſibly render thee, will make me obtain
" my liberty, tell me in what time wilt thou grant
" it, and how much muſt I pay thee for my ran-
" ſom? At the end of ten years, ſaid he, it will
" coſt thee a thouſand crowns, during which time
" thou ſhalt promiſe to ſerve me faithfully. I ac-
" cepted this propoſal, which was the reaſon of
" my being obliged to fight when he attacked
" your veſſel, having promiſed him to do ſo, I
" could not break it, though all my wiſhes were
" for your ſucceſs; but heaven at laſt was pleaſed
" you ſhould put him to flight, and by that means
" ſhorten my captivity by ſeveral years. I did
" not think it proper to diſcover myſelf to your
" companions, leaſt they might have a bad opinion
" of my having taken arms in defence of the
" corſair, againſt the Engliſh, but the high opini-
" on I have of your honour, aſſures me you will
" not abuſe my confidence."

" I eſteem myſelf perfectly happy, in your good
" opinion of me," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " and be
" aſſured, I ſhall never abuſe ſo great a proof of
" your friendſhip and eſteem; nor could you have
" choſen a perſon more proper than myſelf, as I
" can

" can immediately repay the obligation, by ac-
" quainting you with good news, and as true as
" it will be agreeable, in which, you, my lord,
" are greatly intereſted." He then began to relate all that concerned the fair JULIA, and though he did not make his lordſhip acquainted with his great love for her, yet the lively manner in which he ſpoke, and the paſſionate deſcription he gave of her perſon, added to the profound ſighs and complaints which the earl now remembered to have heard him utter at night, when he pronounced the name of JULIA, convinced him that HYPOLITUS was violently in love with her.

NOTHING could equal the ſurpriſe and joy which the earl of WARWICK felt at hearing of his daughter's being alive, though aſſured to the contrary by the perſon who lived with the counteſs of WARWICK; it was an additional pleaſure to him, to hear that no care had been wanting in her education, and that ſhe was one of the moſt beautiful and accompliſhed young ladies in England. So great was his longing to ſee this dear child, that if he had met with a veſſel bound to London, and had been at liberty, he would not have delayed one moment in going thither; he en-

quired concerning the ſtate of religion in England, and what paſſed in the government. HYPOLITUS informed him that it was not long ſince JOHN DUDLEY, duke of NORTHUMBERLAND aſſumed the title of earl of WARWICK, that he had accuſed EDWARD SEYMOUR the king's uncle, and protector of England, with going to his houſe with intention to aſſaſſinate him, and under that pretence had formed ſuch a ſtrong party by the aſſiſtance of the duke of SUMMERSET, that SEYMOUR at laſt fell a victim to the rage of his enemies, and was put to death, together with his wife, and ſeveral noblemen; and that the duke of NORTHUMBERLAND who uſurped an abſolute power, had cauſed his ſon to be married to princeſs JANE, niece to HENRY VIII. pretending that ſhe would ſucceed to the crown, which made people imagine they had poiſoned the young king EDWARD. That this prince who was but lately dead, and of whom great expectations were formed, made a will in favour of JANE, and utterly excluded princeſs MARY his own ſiſter; but her juſt right prevailing over the king's intentions, ſhe was uſing her utmoſt endeavours, and worked with great zeal and ſucceſs in eſtabliſhing the Roman Catholic religion, when he left England.

THE

THE earl of WARWICK having ſeriouſly reflected on what HYPOLITUS told him, thought it expedient for him to return to Venice to recover himſelf from the fatigues of ſuch a long and painful captivity, which he ſuffered in defence of that republic. He was perfectly eaſy at his daughter's being with lady DOUGLAS, as he looked on the care her ladyſhip had ſo generouſly taken of her ſince her infancy, as ſo many proofs of the continuance of her regard, and not having the leaſt notion of her affairs being in ſuch a ſituation as to oblige her to abandon her protectreſs, he determined only to write them an account of his being alive, and in the interim to make uſe of the intereſt of his friends at Venice, to procure him ſome employment. He acquainted HYPOLITUS with his intentions, who was not ſorry that he was not to go ſo ſoon to England. "Perhaps," ſaid HYPOLITUS to his gentleman, in whom he had ſome confidence, though appointed by his father, "perhaps if the earl of WARWICK was in London "they would preſs him to force JULIA to marry "the earl of BEDFORD, and ſhe would be more "embarraſſed in reſiſting the commands of her fa-

"ther,

" ther, than in defending herſelf againſt the im-
" portunities of mine, and while I am abſent, it
" will be more to my advantage that he ſhould
" likewiſe be ſo." Thoſe reaſons made him endeavour to confirm the earl of WARWICK in the reſolutions he had formed, and from this hour they entered into the ſtricteſt bonds of friendſhip imaginable: the only difference in this new amity was that HYPOLITUS paid ſo much reſpect to the earl of WARWICK, as ſurprized all thoſe who were not acquainted with the true motive. HYPOLITUS generouſly divided his purſe with his friend, regarding what remained a preſent made him by the earl, as he would have had his lordſhip take the whole ſum which was very conſiderable, well knowing that by ſerving the father of his dear JULIA, he did what was highly agreeable to her, as there was nothing in his power which he would not have undertaken to oblige the earl.

THE deſire of being uſeful to the earl of WARWICK, ſuſpended for a time his ſorrows, and the ſociety of ſuch an agreeable friend ſerved to ſoften his mortal inquietude. They arrived at Leghorn after a pleaſant voyage, and on their leaving the

the veſſel, the captain acquainted HYPOLITUS, that he transferred to him all his intereſt in the ranſom of MULEY; not knowing him to be an Engliſhman, nor was HYPOLITUS wanting in generoſity to the captain, to whom he preſented a ring, worth four hundred piſtoles, telling him at the ſame time, that he wiſhed it was in his power to pay him a much greater ranſom for a perſon he eſteemed ſo much, as well as to acknowledge the many civilities he had received while on board his ſhip.

ON their arrival at Leghorn, HYPOLITUS requeſted the earl of WARWICK to write to JULIA; this tender parent who needed no intreaties to do what was ſo agreeable to himſelf, complied with all his heart, acknowledging at the ſame time, his obligations to the earl and counteſs of DOUGLAS, to whom he gave an account of all that had happened to him, aſſuring them of his gratitude for the favours they had conferred on his dear daughter. HYPOLITUS encloſed a letter for his father in that of his lordſhip's, not forgetting to write to his friend the earl of SUSSEX, to whom he encloſed a letter to his dear JULIA, and one for LUCILLA. He did not expect an anſwer from

from them till his arrival at Florence, at which place he was to reſide, by the orders of his father, from whom he carried a letter to the ſenator ALBERTI, to whoſe friendſhip he was ſtrongly recommended. The earl of WARWICK and HYPOLITUS made no ſtay at Leghorn, but ſet out immediately for Florence.

WHILE HYPOLITUS thus languiſhed at being abſent from his miſtreſs, ſhe enjoyed neither health or repoſe, and grief had wrought ſo great a change in her, that ſhe was ſcarce to be known; inſtead of going abroad, ſhe remained ſhut up alone in her chamber; her only conſolation was in converſing with her dear LUCILLA or the earl of SUSSEX, which happened but ſeldom, leaſt they ſhould give new cauſe of ſuſpicion to lord DOUGLAS who would abſolutely have forbid his viſits.

THE earl of BEDFORD after being in as much danger as it was poſſible to be without dying, his mother who only wiſhed to bring him from the houſe of lord DOUGLAS where he remained ever ſince his having fought with HYPOLITUS, cauſed a litter to be made for him, and as ſoon as he was in a condition to be removed without danger, ſhe had him brought to London; but before his departure

parture from Buckingham, he desired to speak with lord and lady DOUGLAS, and asked their permission to take leave of JULIA, but he could not obtain his request, as she persisted in refusing him, notwithstanding all the intreaties of lord and lady DOUGLAS, to prevail on her to comply; nor would she give them any other answer but that she was resolved to leave the world for ever, and requested they would conduct her to a convent; but though she was so pressing, yet they did not imagine that this was her real intention, therefore would not comply with her desires, as they feared if they carried her to France, that HYPOLITUS would easily find means to see her, which would entirely disconcert all their schemes, and thus sometimes under pretence of great tenderness to her, and at others by a formal denial, they gave her to understand that she must either remain where she was, or marry.

SUCH undeserved severity renewed all her griefs, "am I then a prisoner, my dear sister?" said she "to LUCILLA, "and shall I not be permitted "to pass my time in solitude, and be at liberty to "indulge myself in melancholy reflections on my "misfortunes, or must I be for ever on my guard

"and

" and ſtudy to conceal my inquietude, and be " obliged to ſee a thouſand people whoſe preſence " is either troubleſome or affecting to me? alas! " to what new miſeries am I doomed? others are " at liberty to make choice of that ſtate which " is refuſed to me! and ſo far are they from be- " ing oppoſed in their deſires of going into a con- " vent, that they are frequently forced into one " againſt their inclinations; but for me alone are " reſerved thoſe new torments; and one would " imagine that my misfortunes gave great plea- " ſure to thoſe who have cauſed them." All theſe different reflections afflicted her to ſuch a degree that though ſhe was remarkable for the natural ſweetneſs of her temper, ſhe at laſt became peeviſh and fretful, though LUCILLA did all in her power to alleviate her grief by ſharing it with her, and this lovely maid equally wiſe and diſcreet urged every argument that ſhe imagined would alleviate her ſorrows, and omitted nothing which ſhe thought would give her the leaſt pleaſure.

MEAN while HYPOLITUS arrived at Florence, where he found the ſenator ALBERTI ready to do him all the ſervices in his power. A few days after his arrival, he and the earl of WARWICK were

were conducted to the ſenator's country ſeat at which place taſte and magnificence ſeemed to vie with each other. Count de MEDICIS, the reigning duke, came there at the ſame time to paſs a few days; he was greatly concerned that the earl of WARWICK would not remain at Florence, and gave HYPOLITUS ſuch a kind reception at his palace, as might have flattered his ambition, had he been ſo diſpoſed, but his grief at being abſent from JULIA drove every other thought from his mind; and all thoſe he ſaw at the grand duke's, were ſurpriſed at the deep melancholy with which his countenance was continually overcaſt, and even he himſelf perceived it, but as it was not in his power to conceal it, he contented himſelf with requeſting the ſenator ALBERTI to remain as little as poſſible at court.

HYPOLYTUS being now at a diſtance, lord and lady DOUGLAS began to enjoy ſome repoſe, and if they were at times a little uneaſy, it was by being over anxious for the ſucceſs of the ſcheme they had formed to intercept all the letters that were written by the lovers; as it was with deſign to diſcover in what manner they would carry on their correſpondence that lord DOUGLAS gave li-

berty to his ſon to ſee JULIA before his departure, and by means of one of the conteſs's women who was concealed behind the hangings of the apartment they were in, he was informed that HYPOLITUS's letters were to be directed to lord SUSSEX, and as it was neceſſary that thoſe letters ſhould be intercepted, a taſk not very difficult to one that was determined on it, and would ſpare no expence to accompliſh his deſign, his lordſhip engaged one of the clerks of the poſt office in his intereſt, and by his aſſiſtance was aſſured of receiving every letter that came from Italy directed to lord SUSSEX; and on the other hand he wrote to the Engliſh envoy at Florence (who was his intimate friend) deſiring he would intercept all letters that were directed for his ſon, giving him to underſtand in general that he was in love with a perſon that had no fortune, which was the reaſon of his ſending him abroad, to try if abſence would cure him; and that he was under the neceſſity of uſing every ſtratagem he could think of, to recal him to his duty; therefore he conjured him to aſſiſt him in all that lay in his power, becauſe his ſon's fortune depended entirely on the ſucceſs of his ſchemes.

THE firſt packet which lord DOUGLAS received

was

was directed to himſelf, and came from Leghorn, it contained letters from HYPOLITUS and the earl of WARWICK; he was greatly ſurpriſed at hearing that JULIA's father had not been killed, as was believed by thoſe who knew him, and yet he could not doubt his being alive on account of the letter he had juſt received. He did not think it proper to acquaint JULIA, with this good news. "She will," ſaid he to his lady, "make uſe of "this pretence to oppoſe our deſires if any match "ſhould offer, and might ſay it was neceſſary to "wait the return or at leaſt the conſent of her "father; and as he himſelf writes me that he "has great obligations to HYPOLITUS, who "doubtleſs has acquainted him with his love for "JULIA, her father will never act contrary to the "intereſt of his friend." They therefore concluded; that it was impoſſible for JULIA to be informed of what related to her father, and determined to make uſe of the means they had concerted, to croſs thoſe tender and too unfortunate lovers. The earl of DOUGLAS after intercepting the firſt packet that came directed to lord SUSSEX, cauſed another to be written in its place, as if from HYPOLITUS, in which were incloſed

letters for his friend, for LUCILLA, and his miſtreſs, acquainting them that being attacked by a corſair, in his paſſage to Leghorn, he had the misfortune of being wounded in his right hand, which obliged him to get a friend to write his letters; this was done to accuſtom them betimes with ſeeing a hand writing ſo different from his; and becauſe it was neceſſary, in the beginning, to prevent their having the leaſt ſuſpicion of the cheat; the letter which was intended for JULIA, was wrote in the tenderest manner poſſible, as were alſo thoſe for lord SUSSEX and LUCILLA.

LORD DOUGLAS did not omit writing to HYPOLITUS as if from JULIA, his ſiſter, and friend, which letters were written in ſuch a manner as to perſuade him they came from them, and to remove his doubts on account of their not being wrote by thoſe perſons, they acquainted him that they had taken a reſolution to diſguiſe their writing, that if any of their letters ſhould be loſt, no perſon could tell who were the parties that wrote them.

HIS lordſhip wrote at the ſame time to the Engliſh envoy at Florence, requeſting him to ſtop thoſe letters which were written by lord SUSSEX, but

but to let HYPOLITUS receive the others, ſending him at the ſame time an impreſſion of the ſeal with which they were to be ſealed, conjuring him to let him receive only ſuch letters and to ſend the others back to him; being by theſe means entirely maſter of all the letters that paſſed between JULIA and her lover, he now thought of putting the finiſhing ſtroke to his ſchemes. Their letters by degrees became more cool and reſerved which greatly afflicted the tender JULIA, "Ah! my dear "ſiſter," ſaid ſhe to LUCILLA, "your brother "loves me no longer; obſerve with what indif- "ference he writes; he even miſſes many oppor- "tunities without writing a ſingle line, and when "he does, it ſeems as if I extorted from him "thoſe weak teſtimonies of his love and remem- "brance; his heart is no longer mine, and it is "good manners alone that makes him continue to "write to me. Ah! my ſiſter, he is quite changed, "he is no longer the ſame HYPOLITUS as for- "merly." In this manner did ſhe vent her ſorrows, which pierced her very ſoul! LUCILLA would willingly have undertaken to juſtify her brother, had it been in her power, but ſhe was ſo well convinced of his inconſtancy, by his own

letters, (as ſhe imagined) that ſhe was almoſt as angry as JULIA.

WHILE thoſe two lovely friends paſſed their nights in tears and lamentations, filling their letters with a thouſand reproaches againſt the unfortunate HYPOLITUS, his mind was not more tranquil than theirs. Before the earl of WARWICK ſet out for Venice, he acquainted him with his paſſion for JULIA, and told him without diſguiſe of his father's anger againſt him, and finally he engaged his lordſhip ſo much in his intereſt as to make him promiſe that this lovely maid ſhould be his wife; but in vain did he write this agreeable news to his miſtreſs, who was not permitted to ſee it, but received in its place a letter that overwhelmed her with grief; and HYPOLITUS himſelf began to take notice that her letters were written in ſuch a cool and conſtrained manner, as greatly alarmed him.

IT has been before remarked that he had received many marks of eſteem and friendſhip, from the ſenator ALBERTI; this ſenator had a ſon nearly of the ſame age as HYPOLITUS; he was called ſignior LEANDER, was extremely agreeable, well made,

made, ſprightly, ſweet tempered, courteous, and had ſomething very engaging in his manner. The diſpoſitions of thoſe two young gentlemen were ſo much alike, that they entered at firſt ſight into a friendſhip which death only could diſſolve; there remained no longer any ſecrets between them, and they communicated their thoughts to each other without the leaſt reſerve. It is eaſy to believe that in ſuch a tender friendſhip as this, HYPOLITUS made him the confidant of his love for JULIA, and he took ſo much pleaſure in ſpeaking of her, that LEANDER was near falling in love at the bare deſcription. "Nothing in the world is ſo lovely," ſaid HYPOLITUS, "nor can her per-"fections be equalled, and ſhe has beſides a "greatneſs of ſoul, and moſt enchanting ſweet-"neſs in her manner." "How happy you are, "my dear HYPOLITUS," ſaid LEANDER, "in "being beloved by ſuch an accompliſhed woman; "as to me, I have not as yet taſted the pleaſures "of a tender engagement, for hitherto I have "only had ſome occaſional gallantries with wo-"men who take delight in having many ad-"mirers at once, for whom they have not the "leaſt regard and of conſequence u'e them with "cruelty." "Ah! what a dangerous ſituation

"is

" is this," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " I was in love with
" JULIA before I well knew myſelf, nor was I
" then acquainted with the greatneſs of my paſ-
" ſion for her; therefore it can not be by my
" own experience, that I ever deteſted ſuch wo-
" men as thoſe you ſpeak of; but I muſt confeſs
" they appear to me ſo deſtructive and artful,
" that I have great compaſſion for thoſe who are
" ſo unfortunate as to fall into their ſnares."

HYPOLITUS alſo made ſignior LEANDER examine the beauty of the true-lovers knot which he received from JULIA, kiſſing it often, with great marks of tranſport and veneration, and he waited the coming of thoſe days on which the poſt arrived, with the utmoſt impatience, but though he took care to get his letters as ſoon as poſſible, yet the Engliſh envoy was ſo faithful to lord DOUGLAS, that he always received the falſe ones inſtead of the others; and his vexation encreaſed as he found her letters written in ſuch a cool manner, which he was convinced he never deſerved. " know," ſaid he, to ſignior LEANDER with an air of ſadneſs, " the effects of abſence, and the
" longer mine becomes, the more does JULIA
" neglect me. Ah! too cruel abſence how haſt
" thou

" thou injured me, by depriving me of the heart
" of my dear miſtreſs."

LEANDER would have perſuaded him to go to Rome, and from thence to Venice, to amuſe himſelf: " No my friend," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " I will not ſtir from hence; all my father deſired " was that I ſhould leave England; and Florence " is nearer to it than thoſe places you mention; as " to their beauty, I am quite indifferent, and " while I am abſent from her I love, I ſhall be " inſenſible to every other object; all my thoughts " being entirely engroſſed by my love for that " amiable maid, and though I ſhall never ceaſe " adoring her, yet you ſee how ſhe kills me with " her neglect." " And this," replied LEANDER, " is the reaſon why I would have you ſeek ſome " little amuſement, and endeavour to forget for a " time this deep melancholy which makes you " ſhun company; and I can no longer conceal " from you, that you are regarded at court as " quite impolite, every body aſks me the reaſon, " particularly the ladies. Endeavour at leaſt, " my dear friend, to be a little more ſociable." " I cannot, nor will I be any other than I am," replied HYPOLITUS, " leave me, my dear LE-

" ANDER,

" ANDER, leave me I beſeech you at liberty to
" bewail my misfortunes, which alas is a pleaſure
" that few people need envy me."

TWELVE months were now elapſed, and lord DOUGLAS applauded himſelf greatly that his ſchemes had ſucceeded ſo well, as not to be in the leaſt ſuſpected, but found by all his ſon's letters that fell into his hands, as well as by thoſe of JULIA, which were ſent to him from Italy, that abſence had not made the leaſt alteration in their hearts, their love being as violent as ever, and it was evident by their letters, that even death itſelf was not capable of changing their ſentiments; his lordſhip therefore, fearing leaſt ſome unlucky diſcovery would undo what had coſt him ſo much pains, and in which he was reſolved to perſiſt, went immediately to the ambaſſador of Florence, and having acquainted him with the vexations which his ſon had cauſed him by a paſſion that neither time or his commands had been able to deſtroy, he conjured him to lend his aſſiſtance in a project which he had formed, and finding him ready to ſerve him, they wrote a letter as from HYPOLITUS, another as if from the Engliſh envoy at Florence, a third from the marquis of NE-

RI,

RI, and the laſt as from the ſenator ALBERTI. Theſe letters were wrote as if HYPOLITUS deſired his father's permiſſion to marry madamoiſelle de NERI, a maid of quality, whoſe father was allied to ſeveral of the firſt families in Italy, and who as ſhe was an only child would have an immenſe fortune. A picture ſuppoſed to be her's was likewiſe incloſed in this packet, which being entirely left to the painter's fancy, he drew ſuch a compleat beauty that it was impoſſible to behold it without admiration; the letter wrote in the name of ſenator ALBERTI acquainted his lordſhip in confidence of his ſon's being ſo deeply enamoured with this lovely maid, that a refuſal of his conſent would abſolutely prove fatal to him; that of the Engliſh envoy acquainted lord DOUGLAS of the immenſe fortune of the lady; and that of the marquis de NERI was merely a letter of compliment, and only hinted that as his daughter had ſo great a liking to HYPOLITUS, he could no longer refuſe his conſent to both their ſolicitations, and that if the match was agreeable, he would eſteem the being allied to his lordſhip as a very great honour.

THIS ſcheme being ready to be put in execution, one

one day as lord SUSSEX, was at dinner with the earl of DOUGLAS, a gentleman came from the ambaſſador of Florence, intimating that his maſter deſired an audience of lord DOUGLAS. His lordſhip replied that his excellency's time ſhould be his and expected the honour of ſeeing him ſome time, that day. The ambaſſador came ſoon after, and JULIA who always retired at the approach of company was going to withdraw, but as this ſcene was to be acted for her alone, the counteſs told her in a low voice that ſhe and LUCILLA muſt out of good manners remain with her; when the firſt compliments were paſſed, the ambaſſador gave his lordſhip to underſtand that he had buſineſs of the utmoſt importance to acquaint him with concerning his ſon; his lordſhip told him he might ſpeak without reſerve ſince only his mother, ſiſters and moſt intimate friend were preſent. The ambaſſador who performed his part to admiration, preſented him with a packet of letters, which at firſt he read ſeemingly to himſelf, but ſoon after raiſing his voice: "As there are none but friends pre-"ſent," ſaid he, "I ſhall make no ſecret of this "affair." He then read his letters, and opening the box which contained the picture, ſeemed greatly

greatly ſurpriſed at the beauty of mademoiſelle de NERI; the counteſs was quite charmed with it, and the ambaſſador having extolled her good qualities, requeſted his lordſhip would permit him to give a favourable anſwer; that the felicity of two ſuch perfect lovers might not be retarded. But how is it poſſible to expreſs the emotions of the unfortunate JULIA during this cruel converſation, who making an effort to recover her dejecton of ſpirits aſked to ſee the picture of her ſuppoſed rival, but as ſoon as ſhe had caſt her eyes on the fatal object, it appeared ſo very beautiful that her grief encreaſed, and ſhe fell from her ſeat without ſenſe or motion. This ſad ſpectacle would have excited compaſſion from people leſs tender than lord and lady DOUGLAS, who ſeemed not in the leaſt diſturbed at it, but ordered her to be conveyed to her chamber, where LUCILLA and the earl of SUSSEX attended her, both drowned in tears, and though every remdy was uſed to recover her from her fit, it was four hours before they were certain of her being alive.

AT laſt ſhe opened her eyes and looked at them very ſteadfaſtly, but without ſpeaking, or ſhedding a tear and immediately ſhut them again. "My

" deareſt ſiſter," ſaid LUCILLA tenderly embracing her, " your misfortunes are not without a " remedy, and he will repent of his inconſtancy; " if he returns to his duty, ſurely you will not " forſake him, and ſhould he prove ungrateful " he will not deſerve this tenderneſs; will you " therefore die becauſe of his ingratitude, and " leave me thus in deſpair?" Lord SUSSEX joined his entreaties to thoſe of LUCILLA, but JULIA did not ſhew the leaſt ſign of her having heard them, and it growing late, the earl of SUSSEX was obliged to take his leave, without an opportunity of ſpeaking to her. LUCILLA ſat up with her, weeping moſt bitterly the whole night. Lord SUSSEX returned next day and LUCILLA acquainted him that JULIA abſolutely refuſed to take any food, nor could they by the moſt preſſing entreaties, prevail on her to open her eyes or ſpeak a ſingle word. Lord SUSSEX waited on lord and lady DOUGLAS, neither of whom ſeemed in the leaſt ſurpriſed, or touched with the unhappy JULIA's deſpair, though cauſed by themſelves, but told his lordſhip with the greateſt indifference that hunger would ſoon oblige her to eat, and that lovers generally had leſs appetite than other people; " How," ſaid the earl of SUSSEX, in a ſevere

vere tone, " do you add inſult to the other mis-
" fortunes which you have cauſed this lovely
" maid to ſuffer; be aſſured that this unjuſt pro-
" ceeding will one day cauſe you to bluſh, and
" you will, when it is too late repent of your cru-
" elty!" he added more reproaches to thoſe, but
" ſeeing they had no effect, he returned with a
heavy heart to JULIA's apartment.

JULIA being greatly preſſed by LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX to take ſome little nouriſhment, at laſt opened her eyes, and addreſſing herſelf to them in a feeble voice, frequently interrupted with ſighs, " My deareſt ſiſter, and you my generous
" friend," ſaid ſhe, " do not I beſeech you, preſs
" me to eat; I am greatly obliged to you for your
" care, and thoſe marks you have given me of
" your tenderneſs and friendſhip, but I truſt, I ſhall
" ſoon ſee the end of my deplorable life. Ah!
" barbarous HYPOLITUS!" cried ſhe, burſting into tears, " what have I done to deſerve ſuch
" cruel treatment! where now are thy oaths, thy
" vows, and promiſes of eternal fidelity! Alas!
" you love me no more, thou faithleſs man, and
" I am ſo weak as to be afflicted at it!——"
Having ſpoke thus with great emotion, ſhe be-

came more obſtinate than ever; ſhe abſolutely refuſed to take any nouriſhment, which made them partly gueſs her deſign, and as ſhe had not eat for two days, they thought it highly neceſſary to endeavour to awaken her conſcience, which was very delicate; they therefore ſent for her confeſſor, and after ſpeaking with him in private, left her alone with him. His exhortations had more influence than all the tears and entreaties of LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX; ſhe ſoon became obedient to his admonitions, and when he had taken leave, "Do not," ſaid ſhe to her ſiſter, and his lordſhip, "be offended at my having ſo obſtinately "denied your requeſt, believe me it was not the "want of friendſhip which was the cauſe, but "merely the effect of my deſpair; as I have "ſince been told that it is not permitted me to "ſhorten my days, and that I ſhall be called to a "ſevere account by the great Creator, who gave "me both life and being, for preſuming even to "think of it. I muſt then live," continued ſhe, ſighing profoundly, "but I ſhall live to be one of "the moſt wretched of human beings; nor ſhall "the ungrateful HYPOLITUS know the poig-"nant grief he has cauſed me. My dear ſiſter,"

added

added ſhe, " if I may flatter myſelf with being " ſtill dear to you, give me one more proof of it, " never ſpeak of me to your cruel brother; or if " you muſt, tell him that his inconſtancy did not in " the leaſt move me; that indifference has now " taken place of love, and that I did not ſo much " as pronounce his name. And you my lord," continued ſhe, " grant me the ſame requeſt, do not " I beſeech you reveal my ſorrows; to you my " ſiſter, and to his lordſhip, I diſcloſe them, but " do not betray my confidence." They both promiſed to comply, and were rejoyced to find that ſhe would now think of preſerving a life ſo very dear to them.

SEVERAL days having paſſed in this manner, LUCILLA and lord SUSSEX wrote HYPOLITUS letters full of the moſt cutting reproaches, and had their ſuſpicions in regard of him been juſt, thoſe letters would certainly have made his love for JULIA return, but he was not permitted to receive them any more than thoſe they had written before. Mean while JULIA ſometimes flattered her grief with the pleaſing hope that her lover might yet repent and not fullfil his engagement, nor could ſhe forbear to acquaint LUCILLA with theſe notions; " and though his crime is great," continued

ſhe, "I ſhould find myſelf extreamly happy in for-
"giving him if he would at laſt prove faithful, but
"alas! the rare accompliſhments of mademoiſelle
"de NERI makes me fear I have loſt him for
"ever." This reflection threw her again into a pro-
found melancholy, nor would LUCILLA flatter her
with hopes, which would only ſerve to renew her
tenderneſs. "You muſt forget HYPOLITUS, my
"dear ſiſter," ſaid ſhe, "he deſerves your hatred
"and though he is my brother, I cannot ſpeak in
"his favour," "Hate and forget him," replied
JULIA, "ah my ſiſter, am I then miſtreſs of my
"paſſions? is a ſoul impreſſed with a long habi-
"tude of loving and being beloved, and a heart
"entangled in the mazes of love, are theſe to be
"cured in a moment? But know that the violence
"of my love is ſo great that though I am aſſu-
"red of the loſs of this faithleſs man, he is yet as
"dear to me as ever, and being ingenious to tor-
"ment myſelf I recal to my remembrance all his
"words and actions; he is for ever preſent to my
"imagination; and that with ſuch newly acquired
"merit, as ſerves only to encreaſe my ſorrows.
"No my dear ſiſter, no, there never can be ſuch
"a deplorable condition as mine, nor can you poſ-
"ſibly conceive all its horrors."

THE

THE news of the pretended marriage being ſolemnized, which JULIA dreaded ſo much, came at lord DOUGLAS's pleaſure, but it ſerved only to encreaſe the torments of this lovely maid as ſhe hourly expected it, whatever notions her hopes might flatter her with, but as they were now entirely fled, ſhe determined on retiring to a nunnery, there to languiſh during the reſt of her days, but a ſentiment of pride prevented her deſign. "How," ſaid ſhe to LUCILLA, "ſhall I abandon the world "for ſuch a faithleſs lover? he would then have "reaſon to imagine that my regret at loſing him "had made me take that ſtep; I cannot bear the "thought, and whatever pains it may coſt me, I "will at leaſt make him believe that I am con- "tent and happy, and ſince the earl of BEDFORD "perſeveres in his deſires to eſpouſe me, I will "ſacrifice my repoſe to my ſelf love." "Is it "poſſible, cried LUCILLA that you are ſerious in "what you ſay, can you reſolve to marry a perſon "for whom you have no eſteem, and have you "reflected on the dreadful conſequences which "may attend ſuch an alliance?" "I have con- "ſidered all," replied ſhe with an air of ſadneſs, "and I alſo conſider that it will at leaſt prevent "your

" your brother's being acquainted with my weak-
" neſs, he will imagine that my love for him has
" changed, as well as his for me, and I ſhall have
" ſome ſort of pleaſure in the thought of his be-
" lieving that I have been before hand with him."
All LUCILLA's reaſons and entreaties were uſe-leſs on this occaſion, and as lady DOUGLAS miſſed no opportunity of being acquainted with JULIA's ſentiments, the moment ſhe diſcovered that ſhe was diſpoſed to marry the earl of BEDFORD, ſhe immediately informed his lordſhip of this change in his favour; nor did her ladyſhip omit any thing in her power to continue her in thoſe ſentiments. " My dear child," ſaid ſhe, " though you do not
" ſeem at preſent to have any great love for the
" earl of BEDFORD, you are ſo virtuous, and
" he adores you, if I may uſe the expreſſion,
" in ſo uncommon a manner, that your duty as
" well as your gratitude, will have as much effect
" in his favour, as your violent love for another."
JULIA liſtened with ſilent attention, but when ſhe replied ſhe contented herſelf with telling her ladyſhip, that now ſhe was reſolved to become his wife, ſhe hoped ſhe ſhould fulfil all her duties. The neceſſary preparations for the ceremony were made with the greateſt haſte; and the fatal day being

being arrived, JULIA appeared in a white brocade with ſilver flowers, trimmed with a pink and ſilver lace, her ſtomacher, ear-rings and necklace were diamonds, her fine hair was adorned with flowers, and ſhe never looked ſo languiſhingly charming; a paleneſs which did not ill become her, her lovely eyes full of ſoftneſs on account of her grief, in fine all this together, rather added to, than diminiſhed her charms. The earl of BEDFORD appeared ſo happy that he almoſt doubted the reality of his good fortune; nor could he contain his tranſports, but all his proteſtations of love and conſtancy had not the leaſt effect on the lovely JULIA. Their marriage was celebrated at Buckingham; the company were numerous, and brilliant; her melancholy was remarked by every one; ſome were diſpleaſed at her cool behaviour, as ſhe ſcarce made any reply either to the ſerious or lively converſations that was addreſſed to her.

THE earl of BEDFORD was made acquainted on the day of his marriage with every circumſtance relating to JULIA's birth, lord DOUGLAS not judging it proper to marry her as his own child, though he wiſhed this ſecret might never be known, and that he might yet continue to paſs for her father,

as he had done till now. The earl of BEDFORD inſtead of going to London with his lady conducted her to Berkſhire, where he had a moſt magnificent ſeat, reſembling a palace more than the houſe of a ſubject, as nature and art joined in encreaſing its beauties. Its ſituation was moſt delightful, and though it was but forty miles from London, it ſeemed to be at a much greater diſtance on account of its being almoſt intirely ſurrounded with a wood, and though there were many noblemens ſeats in this county, yet they were not very near. It was to this ſolitude that the unfortunate JULIA accompanied her ſpouſe; ſhe requeſted lady DOUGLAS to permit LUCILLA to live with her for ſome time to keep her company, and obtained her requeſt. "I did not imagine," ſaid ſhe to LUCILLA, "that my miſeries could "encreaſe, thinking after what I had ſuffered, it "was impoſſible to endure more; but alas! my "dear LUCILLA, how am I deceived when every "moment brings with it an encreaſe of trouble, "and then the horrid conſtraint I am obliged to "appear under to a huſband I cannot love; the "reproaches which my heart ſtill tortures me "with, the remorſes which follow the tender re"membrance of a perſon yet beloved, the deſire

"of

" of doing my duty, as well as to eraſe from my " heart an inclination, I cannot have without a " crime, all theſe together are ſo terrible and " affect me in ſuch a manner, that I am at times " in dread of being tempted to commit ſome deſ- " perate action: when I was unmarried then at " leaſt I was not aſhamed of my own thoughts. " Juſt heaven! what torments ſhould I ſuffer was " I to remain long in this dreadful ſituation." In " ſpeaking theſe words ſhe wept moſt bitterly. LUCILLA mingled tears with her, and though ſhe endeavoured all in her power to alleviate the grief of her friend, yet ſhe could not ſucceed.

IN the midſt of all his pleaſure the earl of BEDFORD could not but know that he was not beloved, and though love is generally ſaid to be blind, yet it is quick and penetrating and eaſily finds the difference between that which proceeds from complaiſance, and that from inclination; it may flatter and endeavour to deceive itſelf, but there is a certain delicacy of manners which affects the heart when the flame is mutual, that the other can never attain to, and when one of the parties only is paſſionately in love, they frequently paſs many diſagreeable moments, and give great diſquiet to the

the object beloved. The earl of BEDFORD was in this ſituation, and in thoſe moments of inquietude endeavoured to diſcover what could thus deprive him of his lady's tenderneſs; but his efforts were without effect, as ſhe was ſo very diſcreet, regarding every one with ſuch indifference; and beſides ſhe led ſuch a retired life, as at laſt convinced him, that if ſhe was not paſſionately fond of him, ſhe did not at leaſt love any other perſon. "Time will perhaps make me happy," ſaid he to one of his moſt intimate friends, "JULIA ſeems at preſent inſenſible to love, but "when her hour is come, I doubt not but ſhe "will then perform from motives of tenderneſs, "what ſhe now does to fulfil her duty and ſatisfy her virtue.

THREE months were now elapſed ſince LUCILLA and the earl of SUSSEX had written to HYPOLITUS, they were ſo incenſed at his inconſtancy that they could not think of forgiving him, and lord SUSSEX was more angry if poſſible than LUCILLA; being a man of ſuch ſtrict honour, that he could not conceive how one of HYPOLITUS's birth and education could poſſibly break his

his word, and it was this which irritated him againſt his friend.

THE earl of DOUGLAS having now no longer occaſion for the aſſiſtance of the Britiſh envoy at Florence, wrote him a letter of thanks for the trouble he had taken in ſtopping all the letters that were directed to his ſon, and deſiring him for the future to let them take their courſe, as there was no longer occaſion for having them intercepted. But this was not of the leaſt advantage to HYPOLITUS, becauſe thoſe from whom he expected letters were in no humour to write to him at preſent, which threw him into an inexpreſſible inquietude. A thouſand times he was on the point of returning to England, if ſignior LEANDER had not made uſe of every argument his wit could invent to detain him. One evening when he did not chuſe to ſee company, not even his frend LEANDER, he took a walk out of the city, follwing ſome time the courſe of the river Arno, but going a little aſide, he entered a wood where the orange, myrtles, and pomgranate trees formed a continual ſpring; he walked ſlowly along the path, and ſoon after ſtruck into the moſt retired part of the wood, where finding himſelf at liberty, he began to ſigh and lament

his cruel fate at being thus forgotten by his miſtreſs, his ſiſter and friend, and at laſt determined to ſet out next day, when his gentleman (who was no ſtranger to his uneaſineſs at not having received letters from England) brought him a packet which he had juſt received from the poſtman. HYPOLITUS deſired him to retire, and being overjoyed at ſeeing the direction wrote in his friend lord SUSSEX's hand, he opened it with precipitation and found thoſe words.

" WHATEVER reſolutions I might have formed to write to you no more, " I cannot but think that a ſilence of three " months is long enough to let you ſee how much " I am incenſed at your infidelity to the lovely " JULIA; and though your being married to " ſuch great advantage ought to rejoyce all your " friends, and I more than any other, yet I muſt " own to you that I cannot ſhare in your joy, and " could wiſh you never had loved JULIA, or " that you had continued faithful to her. She " was ready to expire with grief when the ambaſ- " ſador of Florence preſented your letters to lord " DOUGLAS, but more ſo when ſhe beheld the " picture of your new miſtreſs, the conſequence of " which

" which were like to have proved fatal to her;
" and ſhe has taken a ſtep out of revenge that I
" fear ſhe will ever repent of. Though I ſuppoſe
" you have no longer an eſteem for her, yet if you
" have any remains of the humanity for which
" you were formerly ſo remarkable, you cannot
" but be greatly affected at hearing of her being
" married to the earl of BEDFORD; a ſacrifice that
" has coſt her ſo many tears, that her wedding
" had more the appearance of a pompous funeral
" than that of a joyful feſtival. She is at preſent
" with her lord at his ſeat in Berkſhire, the amiable
" LUCILLA keeps her company in her ſolitude,
" and while you are enjoying a thouſand pleaſures,
" ſhe is overwhelmed with the moſt piercing grief.
" Do not be offended that I did not write ſooner,
" and I ought alſo to apologize for the coolneſs
" of this letter to my dear HYPOLITUS, but I
" could not overcome my anger at your infidelity
" to JULIA, and there was an abſolute neceſſity
" for my writing thus without reſerve, to convince
" you how much I am your ſincere friend,

SUSSEX.

HYPOLITUS was greatly ſurprized at the beginning of this letter, nor could he comprehend its

meaning. His marriage! his inconſtancy! and the reproaches of his friend, all appeared to him like a chimera; but when he came to that part where his friend acquainted him with JULIA's being married to the earl of BEDFORD, he ſeemed like one thunderſtruck, and fell down at the foot of a tree; a thouſand times he thought of ending at once his life and miſery, by falling on his ſword, but a feeble ray of hope ſtill prevented him; "It "is eaſy to ſee the trick they are playing me, per- "haps JULIA is not quite ſatisfied of my conſtan- "cy, and may have deſired lord SUSSEX to write "in this manner, both to alarm and recall my "love, ſuppoſing I had been falſe." But thoſe thoughts ſoon gave place to others more afflicting: "How," cried he, "is ſhe married! and do I "know this and yet live! Ah JULIA, adorable "JULIA! what crime have I committed? why "do you ſuſpect my heart capable of ſuch black "ingratitude? this heart which you have for ever "made your own by your goodneſs, was it poſſible "that it ſhould love another? ah! doubtleſs, you "yourſelf are falſe, elſe you would not have ſo "eaſily believed all thoſe idle reports." He was ſilent for ſome moments, and repenting of having

"accuſed

accuſed his miſtreſs, aſked her pardon as if ſhe had been preſent, accompanied with a torrent of tears and ſuch mournful complaints as would be difficult to expreſs, frequently interrupting himſelf with the moſt terrible denunciations of vengeance againſt the raviſher of his miſtreſs, and againſt thoſe who had aſſiſted in playing ſo foul a trick. In this ſad condition he never reflected how the hours paſſed, and though the night was very far advanced, he never once ſo much as thought of leaving the wood, but walked from place to place like one diſtracted, ſometimes leaning againſt a tree, or ſtretched on the ground, finding every change of ſituation equally uneaſy. The violent agitation of his mind, his deſpair and anger, tormented him to ſuch a degree that he ſeemed rather dead than alive.

SIGNIOR LEANDER with whom he was to paſs the evening, was very uneaſy at his long abſence; and having enquired where he might be found, was told by the gentleman who had brought HYPOLITUS his letters, that he had left him in the wood; though this was the ſeaſon for paſſing the evenings in ſuch an agreeable place, and what was very common in Italy, yet he was in pain for his

ſafety, leaſt ſome accident might have happened to him; this faithful friend went immediately to ſeek him, and having heard his voice at a diſtance advanced towards the place from whence it came, where he ſaw him by the light of the moon ſtretched on the ground like one dead. "Ah! my dear "HYPOLITUS," cried he, "doubtleſs you have "been attacked by thieves and perhaps are dan-"gerouſly wounded." "How happy ſhould I be," replied HYPOLITUS, in a melancholy tone, "if I was either dangerouſly wounded, or dead; "but my dear LEANDER, my misfortunes are of "a more dreadful kind, and they are now become "inſupportable. I have loſt my all!—— Juſt "heaven, I have loſt my all!——" He could utter no more, and as lord SUSSEX's letter lay near him, LEANDER doubted not but it was the cauſe of his grief, and not receiving an anſwer to any of his queſtions, he took it up and went to ſome diſtance where the moon ſhone very bright, that he might if poſſible read it; but how great was he ſurprized and ſhocked at learning the cauſe of his friend's affliction, and returned immediately to the place where he left him, that he might if poſſible give him ſome conſolation. He was greatly ſurprized at not finding him, HYPOLITUS having

having quitted the place, walked as faſt as poſſible without knowing what he did. LEANDER was greatly troubled and called him ſeveral times to no purpoſe; but at laſt he heard him at ſome diſtance ſpeaking to himſelf, and haſtening towards him, he caught him by the arm, and having embraced him, with marks of the moſt tender friendſhip, ſaid what reaſon and the great regard he had for him could dictate; he entered into the ſubject of his grief and would not oppoſe it till after the firſt emotion was paſſed, then by degrees he endeavoured to alleviate it, by flattering him with hopes, telling him that great and generous ſouls like his, ought not to ſuffer themſelves to be thus overwhelmed with affliction, conjuring him by all that was dear to him to endeavour to overcome his ſorrows, leaſt what was only the effects of his paſſion and extreme grief, ſhould be deemed a want of fortitude in him. He was no ſtranger to the pride of his friend, therefore it was touching him in the tendereſt part, and where he could not poſſibly reſiſt, adding that ſince his miſtreſs had ſhewn ſuch a diſlike to her marriage, it was a ſure ſign that he had yet a place in her heart, and that his caſe was not ſo deſperate as he imagined, ſince he was yet beloved; all theſe arguments made HY-

POLITUS

POLITUS at leaſt give a truce to his ſighs, and endeavour to relieve himſelf by complaints which in ſome degree give conſolation to the unfortunate.

DAY began to appear, when LEANDER with much difficulty prevailed on HYPOLITUS to to accompany him to his houſe, where as ſoon as they arrived, LEANDER cauſed him to be put to bed, and would not quit him while there was the leaſt neceſſity for his attendance; it is difficult to imagine how much this fatal ſtroke had, in a few hours altered the diſconſolate HYPOLITUS, who was ſcarce to be known.

How dangerous therefore is love, and in the beginning of a tender engagement how difficult to be known? How pleaſing and delightful it is! the venom glides inſenſibly into the heart, all our ſenſes conſpire againſt us and are properly ſpeaking our aſſaſſins.

SEVERAL days paſſed before HYPOLITUS came to a fixed reſolution, but at laſt he determined to return to London, nor was the fear of his father's diſpleaſure, or the agreement with lady BEDFORD, that he ſhould not return to England till three years were elapſed, capable of changing his intention,

and

and he even thought it beneath him to waſte a moment in reflection on what appeared to him of ſo trifling a nature; and when ſignior LEANDER mentioned it to him, "Ah the traitors!" cried he, "they only ſent me at a diſtance that they might "with the greater eaſe accompliſh their cruel de- "ſigns. What more therefore have I now to "dread? nor is there any danger that I would "not brave without the leaſt fear. My misfor- "tunes are at the higheſt, and in my deplorable "ſtate all I have to dread is to live too long." LEANDER finding him determined in his reſolutions, reſolved not to leave him, and as HYPOLITUS in his preſent weak ſituation, was not capable of ordering his affairs, this generous friend took care of every thing with the ſame goodneſs that one friend would wiſh to meet with from another in a like ſituation. He told him they muſt make a pretence to viſit Rome, and take each a ſervant in whoſe fidelity they could confide, and LEANDER having aſked permiſſion of the ſenator his father to go to Rome with HYPOLITUS, he obtained it without difficulty.

THEY ſet out together and went as far as Bologna, where they only ſtaid to pay a viſit to count

count BENTIVOGLIO, friend to the ſenator ALBERTI, to whom they were ſtrongly recommended, and after croſſing the Apenine mountains they paſſed through Fieroſola, and went by the mountains to Leghorn; but as there was no veſſel there ready to ſail for England, they hired a Tartane, went by ſea to Marſeilles, and two days after they embarked from thence for England. HYPOLITUS before his departure had the pleaſure of receiving letters from the Earl of WARWICK, with whom he had always very punctually correſponded; though they had but few opportunities of writing to each other; the Earl as he deſigned went to Venice with a view to offer his ſervice to that republick, but the Venetians enjoyed a profound peace, and this great city contented itſelf with being an idle ſpectator of the troubles of Europe. About this time COSMO DE MEDICIS ſupported by the emperor, beſieged Sienna, and bravely took that city, by which means Tuſcany, Piedmont, and France enjoyed not the leaſt repoſe, and it was then alſo that the republic of Venice was revenged on the inſults it had received from MUSTAPHA BIFO: this famous corſair having entered the Adriatick Sea with ſeveral armed veſſels, plundered and laid waſte the coaſt of Dalmatia;

Dalmatia; but general CANALIS ſoon followed and came up with him, and having ſunk all his veſſels, took him priſoner, and cauſed his head to be ſtruck off on the deck of his galley. After this expedition, the Venetians thought only of preſerving peace with all the neighbouring powers, and the earl of WARWICK who wanted only to ſignalize himſelf, ſeeing there was no proſpect of an opportunity in the tranquillity which then reigned, heard with pleaſure of the preparations that were making at Malta, to reſiſt the attacks of DRAGUT RAIS, who had put to ſea, by the emperor's orders with fifty gallies. The knights of Malta apprehenſive of this armament, thought it highly neceſſary to put themſelves in a poſture of defence againſt this corſair, and even attack him if neceſſary. The earl of WARWICK who had not yet forgot the torments he had ſuffered during his captivity with DRAGUT, was rejoiced at the thoughts of fighting in the ſervice of religion, as well as being revenged on his enemy. He therefore requeſted ALOYSIO MOCINIGO, doge of Venice, to recommend him to the grand maſter of Malta, which he immediately complied with, on account of the great ſervices which the earl had done the republic. He therefore departed for

for Malta, where he was extremely well received, and embarked with the commander of the VALETTA. They performed together all that could be expected from the prudence and valour of two ſuch great men; and having finiſhed their expedition, returned to Malta. Soon after his lordſhip ſet out once more for Venice, from whence he wrote to HYPOLITUS, who had already ſent him an account of the dreadful news he had received of JULIA's being married. The earl was greatly incenſed at this news, and in his anſwer, told HYPOLITUS, that he would only ſtay to ſettle ſome affairs of the greateſt conſequence, which would detain him for ſome time at Venice, but the moment they were finiſhed he would ſet out for London, and take his daughter out of the earl of BEDFORD's poſſeſſion, as the marriage could not be lawful without his conſent, aſſuring him that he only ſhould poſſeſs JULIA. This hope was ſo agreeable to the deſponding HYPOLITUS, that his ſorrows for a time ſeemed ſuſpended, and ſignior LEANDER did not omit to perſuade him that as JULIA's father was yet living, and was a man of great merit and quality, ſhe would without doubt be given up to him as ſoon as he ſhould think proper to demand her.

THE

THE two illuſtrious travellers arrived at London incognito, but ſo great was the averſion of HYPOLITUS to his father's houſe, that he even ſhunned the ſtreet in which it was, and went immediately to the earl of SUSSEX's who at firſt received him with great coolneſs, till ſignior LEANDER obſerving that HYPOLITUS by his looks ſeemed relapſing into his former grief, he broke ſilence, and acquainted lord SUSSEX with every circumſtance relating to HYPOLITUS; and alſo of the happy meeting of the earl of WARWICK and him at ſea, and other particulars which he had learnt from HYPOLITUS. The earl of SUSSEX overcome with grief at this ſad relation, fell on HYPOLITUS's neck, and having cloſely embraced him, ſhed a torrent of tears; "ah! my dear and "faithful friend," ſaid he, "what is this I hear? "how! is it poſſible that you were not married in "Italy? And yet this falſe report was the ſole "occaſion of the loſs of your miſtreſs." At theſe words HYPOLITUS recovering as from a dream, and ſighing profoundly, "where is ſhe?" ſaid he interrupting him, "where is ſhe whom I yet adore "notwithſtanding all the torments her too precipi-"tate anger has cauſed me." "She is yet at

" Berkſhire," replied lord SUSSEX, " and the fair " LUCILLA is with her, this generous maid does " all in her power to alleviate the ſorrows of her " friend by ſharing them with her; and I am " informed that ſhe has been dangerouſly ill, that " her lord is furiouſly jealous of her, and a few " days ago being at a great hunting party to which " lord NEVIL had invited many of his friends (as " you know he has a fine ſeat near that of the earl " of BEDFORD) to paſs ſome days with him, " it gave me great pleaſure, as I was in hopes " by this means to get an opportunity of ſeeing " JULIA, as I thought that being in the neighbour- " hood, I might viſit her without any ſuſpicion of " deſign. The earl of BEDFORD was of the par- " ty, and I acquainted him with my intention to " viſit him, he replied with a cold civility, " that I ſhould do him a pleaſure, but that he " was very ſeldom at home, you have a lady " added I who knows perfectly well how to do " the honours of the houſe in your abſence. He " bluſhed at theſe words, and ſeemed a little diſ- " concerted, but ſoon recovering from his confu- " ſion, that lady ſaid he loves ſolitude and is fre- " qnently indiſpoſed; theſe anſwers which were " well calculated to diſcourage me had not the

" deſired

" deſired effect, and being reſolved to riſk a deni-
" al I went a few days after to his ſeat, but his
" orders were ſo well obeyed, that I found it im-
" poſſible to ſee her or ſpeak with LUCILLA.
" Alas!" cried HYPOLITUS, " how can I expect
" to ſee her, I that wounded her huſband who no
" doubt hates me more than ever." " Unleſs you
" could diſguiſe yourſelf," replied lord SUSSEX,
" you will find it impoſſible to ſucceed."

" I HAVE thought of a plan," continued lord SUSSEX, " which I believe will pleaſe you, that
" is to diſguiſe yourſelves like travelling pedlars,
" and being furniſhed in their manner with toys
" of all kinds, you may eaſily gain admittance at
" lord BEDFORD's, and perhaps ſee JULIA her-
" ſelf, and this without the leaſt ſuſpicion." They liked the expedient admirably well, and HYPOLITUS requeſted his lordſhip would give orders immediately for every thing neceſſary for their new occupation, which was ſoon got ready; in order to diſguiſe themſelves the more, they provided large wiggs to conceal their hair. Signior LEANDER needed only to diſguiſe the air of nobility and grandeur, for which he was very remarkable, but HYPOLITUS was obliged to take greater care

to prevent his being known to the earl of BEDFORD, for which reaſon he put a la ge patch of black ſilk on one eye that concealed part of his face. Every thing being thus prepared, they ſet out at night in their uſual dreſs, accompanied by their ſervants, who carried the neceſſaries for the diſguiſe. A thouſand ſenſations of joy and grief, hope and deſpair, occupied the mind of HYPOLITUS during their journey. "My dear LEANDER," ſaid he, "in what diſpoſition ſhall I find "my dear JULIA, will ſhe pity me? will ſhe hearken to my complaints? ah! how my heart is torn "with inquietude and anger! how ſhall I bear to "ſee her; or if her lord is preſent will it be in "my power to forbear taking vengeance on the "ſpot for the innumerable torments he has cauſed "me." In this manner did thoſe dear friends converſe during their journey; being arrived, they diſmounted in a wood at ſome diſtance from the houſe, and undreſſing themſelves put on their diſguiſes, being provided with a caſe of pocket piſtols each, went boldly towards the houſe, leaving their ſervants and horſes in the wood.

THOUGH lord BEDFORD'S caſtle was entirely ſurrounded by the wood, yet as HYPOLITUS had been there ſeveral times, they had no difficulty in finding

finding it. Signior LEANDER took on himſelf the office of ſpeaking, and anſwering whatever queſtions ſhould be aſked them. The firſt perſon they met with on entering the outer court of the caſtle was the earl of BEDFORD himſelf, this fatal ſight made HYPOLITUS tremble with rage, and he had great difficulty in keeping himſelf within bounds. LEANDER accoſted him in Italian which the earl underſtood perfectly well, and acquainted him that they had a great quantity of jewels, and other toys, if he would chuſe to ſee them. He conducted them into a large hall, and having viewed their trinkets liked them ſo well that he ſent a a page to requeſt the company of his lady and LUCILLA, and in a few moments they both came. JULIA being ſupported by LUCILLA, was very pale, her eyes languiſhing, and ſhe ſeemed to be overwhelmed with a profound melancholy, but notwithſtanding her grief, ſhe appeared ſo lovely that HYPOLITUS could ſcarce ſupport himſelf, but by leaning againſt the wall.

THE ſervants brought a couch for JULIA, who regarded in a careleſs manner the jewels and trinkets which LEANDER preſented to her view, without any deſire of being a purchaſer, except a

painting in miniature, which repreſented a ſick cupid, near whom ſtood reaſon preſenting him with a bowl of cordial, but Cupid ſeemed to repulſe him, and on a ſcrole was written

NOTHING CAN CURE ME.

She could not forbear making LUCILLA take notice of this picture, looking on her at the ſame time with ſuch piercing eyes that HYPOLITUS who watched all her motions was touched to the very ſoul; and finding that lord BEDFORD was amuſed by LEANDER, fearing JULIA would retire, he ventured to open his box, and having taken out the bracelet which ſhe had given him when he ſet out for Italy, he preſented it to her, and without diſguiſing his voice, which his emotion had ſufficiently changed, "Obſerve this bracelet, ma-"dam," ſaid he, "perhaps your ladyſhip never "ſaw one ſo elegant, or ſo well made." She took it up in a negligent manner, but viewing it with attention, ſhe appeared ſo ſurprized that if his lordſhip had obſerved her at that inſtant, he would have had cauſe for ſuſpicion. JULIA having examined the hair, and the hearts, with the device, "Where had you this bracelet?" ſaid ſhe in a low voice, that none but he might hear her. LEANDER ſeeing his friend engaged with his miſtreſs kept

kept the earl in diſcourſe, that he might not obſerve them, and HYPOLITUS being a little at liberty, "You deſire to know, madam," ſaid he, "where I bought it; ſuch a jewel as this is not "to be purchaſed. In a certain period of my life, "I adored a lovely creature in whom was center-"ed all my hopes of happineſs, and by whom I "was beloved in return; but that time is paſſed, "my dear JULIA," continued he, approaching nearer as if to make her remark the workmanſhip of the bracelet, "that too happy time is fled for "ever!——She believed me falſe, and I am come "to throw myſelf at her feet, and to aſſure her of "my innocence;" at this moving ſpeech JULIA could not but know her dear HYPOLITUS; ſhe ſighed profoundly, and leaning her head on her hand, ſhed a torrent of tears, which it was not in her power to reſtrain. "The misfortunes of this "lady would be inſupportable," ſaid ſhe, "if it "is true that you never were falſe to her." While they were thus diſcourſing, LEANDER had ſhewn the earl of BEDFORD a moſt curious teleſcope, telling his lordſhip the beſt way to make tryal of its exactneſs would be to go on the terraſs which was near the hall; thus HYPOLITUS having no other witneſs but his dear ſiſter, could no longer withhold

withold himſelf from falling at her feet, and taking one of her lovely hands kiſſed it with inexpreſſible rapture. LUCILLA was overjoyed at her brother's return, and JULIA was ſo overcome with tranſport, fear, and grief, that ſhe could not pronounce a word, nor did ſhe dare come to an explanation. "No my adorable JULIA," continued HYPOLITUS, looking on her with ineffable tenderneſs, "No, I am not falſe, and you have been impoſed "upon by traitors who made you believe I was "married (which I never once thought of) on "purpoſe to embitter the remainder of my wretch-"ed life. I am faithful, but you my JULIA are "inconſtant!" "Deareſt HYPOLITUS," replied ſhe, in a voice interrupted with ſobs, "you are "now amply revenged, and I am ſeverely puniſh-"ed for having been ſo unfortunate as to fall into "the ſnare that was laid for me." Though my "love and reſpect prevents me from reproaching "you," replied he, "I cannot forbear telling you, "that you were ſo precipitate, one would ima-"gine you had other reaſons beſides that of an-"ger, elſe you might have conſulted the earl of "WARWICK your father, and waited for his "conſent?" While he ſpoke thus JULIA looked on him with eyes full of compaſſion, being now perſuaded

perſuaded that his great troubles had at laſt deprived him of his ſenſes. "What is it you tell "me concerning my father?" cried ſhe, "I do "not remember ever to have ſeen him. Alas if "he had not been killed, I ſhould not be in my "preſent wretched ſituation." HYPOLITUS was by this ſpeech convinced that his father had ſuppreſſed all his and the earl of WARWICK's letters, which cauſed his anger to breakforth anew. "You "are to know then my dear JULIA," ſaid he, (after he had riſen for fear of being ſurprized in the poſture he was in) "that though fortune was ſo "much my enemy it made me ſome amends in "the meeting with your illuſtrious father at ſea: "He was a ſlave to DRAGUT RAIS, the pirate "againſt whom he fought, when the report of his "death reached England; I had the happineſs to "deliver him from his captivity, and he wrote to "you———" Juſt as he pronounced theſe words the earl of BEDFORD returned, diſputing with LEANDER concerning the price of the teleſcope; and LEANDER whoſe ſole aim was to detain his lordſhip, differed with him above a quarter of an hour on its value, but was at laſt obliged to ſell it for fear of making him angry. While they were all together in the hall, the counteſs of NEVILL arrived;

arrived; ſhe was aunt to JULIA, but without her knowledge, becauſe ſhe was ignorant of lady BEDFORD's being the earl of WARWICK's daughter, though her love for her was the ſame as if ſhe was acquainted with the kindred; they were neighbours in the country, and ſhe came to deſire her company to her daughter's wedding, who was to be married to lord HOWARD, a nobleman deſcended from one of the moſt illuſtrious families in the kingdom, "and though there will not be much "company," ſaid ſhe to JULIA, "yet we ſhall "not be at a loſs for amuſement." I muſt confeſs, "madam, replied JULIA, "that the pleaſure of "ſeeing your agreeable family would of itſelf be "a ſufficient inducement, but as I am only juſt "beginning to recover from a tedious illneſs, and "am yet ſo feeble that I fear my preſence would "only ſerve to incomode ſuch a joyful feſtival." "Your ladyſhip may make what excuſes you "pleaſe," replied the counteſs, "but I muſt aſ- "ſure you that the wedding ſhall not be ſolem- "nized unleſs you are preſent; there will be no "p'eaſure without your company, and I am re- "ſolved to take you with me this moment." Lord HOWARD being a near relation to the earl of BEDFORD, he joined his requeſt to that of lady

lady NEVILL's, and JULIA not daring to refuſe any longer, departed immediately with her ladyſhip, without her or LUCILLA's having an opportunity of learning from HYPOLITUS where he had left the earl of WARWICK; and they had only time to order the pedlars to call on them again, as they wanted ſome trinkets; ſo the lovers took leave of each other only with their eyes and departed.

LEANDER and HYPOLITUS alſo quitted the caſtle, and walked for ſome time without ſpeaking, ſo much were they occupied with their thoughts, which had thrown them into a profound meditation; at laſt LEANDER breaking ſilence, "you have "this day" ſaid he "brought me acquainted with "two of the moſt lovely women in the world, and "I think it is impoſſible to ſee them without ad- "miration. I regarded JULIA as the object of "your love, but LUCILLA, the charming LUCIL- "LA is become the object of mine; and if you "were not her brother," continued he, "I ſhould "dread your being my rival. She has quite "charmed me, her engaging manners, her ſpright- "ly air, the regularity of her features, and deli- "cate ſhape, all thoſe advantages which ſhe has "above all her ſex has ſo tranſported me, that I "muſt

" muſt confeſs I never felt for another what I " now do for her." HYPOLITUS was ſo overjoyed at hearing his friend ſpeak in this manner, that ſtopping all of a ſudden, and embracing him, " you " had but one fault my dear friend," ſaid he, " which was that of inſenſibility, and I ſometimes " regretted my being in love when in your compa- " ny, or elſe wiſhed that you had been ſo, as I " imagined my complaints were tireſome; and " that you were not capable of being touched " with my griefs, as you could not poſſibly judge " of the greatneſs of my torments, having never " endured the like yourſelf; I am now rejoiced " that you have found an object capable of en- " gaging your affections, and it ſhall not be my " fault if my ſiſter does not inſpire you with a vio- " lent and laſting flame. But what do you think of " the amiable JULIA? have I not reaſon to adore " her, did you ever ſee a beauty equal to her? " I was quite dazzled with it, the langour and " ſadneſs which appeared in all her actions, makes " her look more charming than ever, and renders " me the moſt unfortunate of men. Alas! too " well I am ſenſible of the loſs I have ſuſtained.

While they thus continued their converſation they came to the place where their ſervants wait-

ed

ed for them, and having quickly thrown off their diſguiſes were putting on their uſual dreſs, when they heard a prodigious noiſe of men and horſes; and ſoon after ſeeing themſelves ſurrounded on all ſides, they were extreamly ſurpriſed, not doubting but it was themſelves whom theſe people were ſeeking, when they perceived ſome with drawn ſwords, and others with fire-arms, commanding them to ſurrender, but though the odds were ſo much againſt the young heroes that it was the greateſt temerity to attempt making any reſiſtance; yet nevertheleſs they put themſelves in a poſture of defence, then firing their piſtols wounded each his man; and placing their backs againſt ſome large trees to prevent being ſurpriſed behind, they determined to defend themſelves to the laſt extremity, being bravely ſeconded by their ſervants; but as the aſſailants were continually encreaſing, and their ſtrength beginning to fail, beſides as they aimed not at their lives becauſe they called to them without intermiſſion to ſurrender, they were at laſt obliged to comply, being ſo weak as to be ſcarce able to ſtand, but when thoſe wretches had them in their power they uſed them with great cruelty being enraged at the wounds which ſome of their companions had received in the fight.

THEY were conducted in this manner to the houſe of a juſtice of peace which was not far off, and from whom they had received orders to arreſt them; the reaſon of which was that when LEANDER and HYPOLITUS came to the wood, ſome peaſants who happened to paſs near the ſpot where they diſguiſed themſelves, ſeeing them take off their cloaths which were richly embroider'd, to put on others ſo very different, and obſerving that one of them covered his eye with a black patch, they doubted not but theſe belonged to the gang of thieves who had lately committed many roberies in theſe parts, and having related what they had ſeen to the juſtice, he immediately ſent out a party as ſecretly as poſſible, who arriving at the wood juſt when they were taking off their diſguiſes, it convinced them of their being robbers, on which they began the attack without aſking any queſtions.

HYPOLITUS during their journey was tortured with a variety of reflections on the oddity of this adventure, nor could he conceive whence this misfortune proceeded; "is it," ſaid he," the conſequence of my father's anger, or have I been ſeen by any perſon who may have diſcovered my being

" being in England to the counteſs of BEDFORD,
" who with her ſon, have taken advantage of their
" agreement with my father?" He could ſuſpect no other perſon; but he was ſurpriſed that they ſhould ſeize LEANDER, and he lamented his being the occaſion of his friend's ill treatment. When they arrived at the juſtice's, he examined them apart and they were not a little ſurpriſed at being aſked if it was not they that had committed ſuch and ſuch murders and robberies, and on their denying it, inſtead of being ſet at liberty, they were put into a deep dungeon, loaded with chains, and ſtrictly guarded.

END OF THE FIRST PART.

THE HISTORY OF HYPOLITUS, EARL of DOUGLAS.

PART THE SECOND.

BEING now at liberty to ſpeak, HYPOLITUS and LEANDER ſaid all that the ſtrongeſt friendſhip could dictate. "Do not diſquiet yourſelf my dear "friend ſaid LEANDER, you ſee that this is cau-"ſed by ſome miſtake, therefore you need only "diſcover yourſelf, and they will ſoon ſet us at "liberty." "What my dear LEANDER," cried

HYPOLITUS, "and have I not ſufficient reaſon to "greive at ſeeing you, my deareſt friend, loaded "with chains like a condemned criminal, obliged "to make the cold ſtones your bed; and after "having given me a thouſand proofs of friendſhip "in your own country, you accompany me to "mine, and the firſt place you are conducted to, "is a loathſome priſon; thus are you recom-"penced for the civilities you have ſhewn me! "and yet you would have me be inſenſible?" "I "would," interrupted LEANDER, "becauſe when "I ſhare your griefs, my dear friend, my own "are partly forgot; and I dare aſſure you, "that I look on all that has happened as trifles "not to be regarded, and if you were well ac-"quainted with my ſentiments, this adventure "need give you no manner of uneaſineſs." "I "ſhould be unworthy your friendſhip, my dear "LEANDER," ſaid HYPOLITUS, "if it were "poſſible for me ever to forget it; but only con-"ſider, my dear friend, what may be the conſe-"quence if I am obliged to diſcover myſelf, and "if the earl of BEDFORD ſhould come to know "it, together with the circumſtances of my diſ-"guiſe, what will he not have reaſon to think. As

"he

" he is jealous and paſſionate, he will perhaps ac-
" cuſe JULIA as being concerned in it, nor will
" her virtue and innocence preſerve her from his
" ſuſpicions, and perhaps I may be the occaſion
" of her loſing her repoſe; add to this, that if it
" ſhould come to be known by my father, there
" is no violence which he is not capable of, and
" perhaps he would take me from my preſent
" confinement only to put me in a worſe, which
" he has often threatened; and the conſequence
" will be that JULIA will appear guilty in the
" eyes of her lord, and be for ever loſt to me."
" Thoſe are indeed cruel extremities," ſaid LE-
ANDER with an air of ſadneſs, " and yet I ſee
" no other method of our being releaſed." " I
" have a thought," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " which
" perhaps may ſucceed: it frequently happens
" that ſome of theſe juſtices are very covetous,
" perhaps this man is one of theſe, and I will
" make trial, by offering him a large ſum for our
" diſcharge." LEANDER approved very much of
this ſcheme, and in this manner did they paſs the
reſt of the night.

AT noon the next day they were brought before
his worſhip, who inſtead of proceeding with their
examinations

examinations as they imagined, aſked them if they had courage to fight. They could not comprehend the meaning of this queſtion, and HYPOLITUS told him he ſhould have aſked that of thoſe he ſent to take them priſoners. But drawing near his worſhip, and ſpeaking very low, "If you will "ſet us at liberty, you need only demand what "recompence you pleaſe, and you may be aſſured "of receiving it." I am not to be bribed," replied the juſtice, "and beſides there are ſo many con-"cerned in this affair, that ſome of them muſt be "made examples of." HYPOLITUS in deſpair at finding his offer thus rejected, reſolved to diſcover himſelf. "The offer I have made you," continued he, "for letting us depart, cannot prejudice you "in the leaſt, and to convince you will diſcloſe "who I am, and I here make you the ſame offers "to keep it ſecret, as I have ſome very particu-"lar reaſons not to be known at preſent: My "name is HYPOLITUS, and I am ſon to the earl "of DOUGLAS, but detain me until I have made "you a ſufficient preſent." "You are very bold," ſaid his worſhip, "in daring to aſſume that name "before me, as I well know that he whoſe name "you have taken is now in Italy." Having ſpoke thus,

thus, he gave orders to his people to get ready to depart with the priſoners, himſelf leading the van. HYPOLITUS and LEANDER being placed in the center, as they were deſcending a hill, they ſaw at a diſtance a moſt magnificent houſe, ſurrounded with fine gardens and parks planted with large trees, which formed an agreeable ſhade, under which appeared a concourſe of people, and the ſound of ſeveral kinds of inſtruments was heard on all ſides. "What can all this mean, my dear HYPOLITUS," ſaid LEANDER, "are we going to "this fine houſe where all the pleaſures ſeem to "be united, what kind of figure ſhall we make at "this feſtival?" HYPOLITUS looking on his friend with an air of ſadneſs replied, "it is only at a di-"ſtance that we ſhall partake of the feſtival you "mean, and I believe that they are conducting "us to ſome town which is in the neighbourhood "of this houſe, or perhaps to London."

As they were thus diſcourſing, they perceived a perſon coming towards them, who ſeemed by his air and the number of his attendants to be a man of quality. LEANDER aſked his friend if he knew him, "No," ſaid he, "but I believe he is one of "the noblemen that lives in this county;" as he drew

drew near, the juſtice ſaluted him with great reſpect, "My lord," ſaid his worſhip, "I was juſt "going to acquaint your lordſhip with my great "diſappointment, our two gladiators have broke "their promiſe, though they were to have been "with me yeſterday." His lordſhip was very angry, and told him if he had not depended on him for their coming, he would have provided others. "There is a great deal of company at my houſe," continued his lordſhip, "and I have promiſed "them this amuſement." "As theſe have diſappointed me," replied the juſtice, "I have four "thieves, whom I took laſt night in the foreſt, "and I can aſſure your lordſhip they defended "themſelves extremely well, and I believe will "give your company great diverſion." The nobleman having caſt his eyes on the priſoners, admired in particular the good mien of HYPOLITUS and LEANDER. "I thank you," ſaid he in a milder tone, "and I believe thoſe two young "men are very fit perſons for our uſe; therefore "make haſte and I ſhall order every thing to be "prepared." He immediately diſpatched two of his ſervants before him; and the juſtice cauſed his troop to advance with greater ſpeed.

LEANDER

LEANDER was not enough acquainted with the Engliſh language to underſtand all that had been ſaid, but HYPOLITUS ſighing profoundly, "ah my "dear LEANDER," ſaid he, "how will all this end? "gracious heaven to what are we yet reſerved? "They deſſign to make us fight againſt each "other." "Explain this to me," ſaid LEANDER, "for as yet I am entirely in the dark." "You "cannot be ignorant," ſaid HYPOLITUS "that "the Romans frequently entertained their com- "pany with ſhows, and ſometimes criminals were "made to fight againſt each other; and having "introduced this cuſtom into England when they "conquered it, it has remained ever ſince, but "with this difference, that the gladiators of the "preſent time are people devoted to that trade; "I ſay devoted, becauſe they frequently die of "their wounds, and I call a trade what people do "to get money. They are cloathed in linen, "wear pumps, and on their heads a ſmall cap, "in this dreſs they appear on the ſtage armed "with broad-ſwords without points, as they only "uſe the edge, and make an agreement with the "ſpectators not to quit the ſtage till they have "drawn blood three times, wounding each other

"moſt

" moſt deſparately, never ſparing their antagoniſt " while they remain on the ſtage, though they are " comrades and equally divide their gains; they " alſo fight with long pikes which have very ſharp " points putting out each others eyes; in fine it is " a moſt horrid ſight, and thoſe who delight in " ſuch kind of ſports are not leſs barbarous, though " much more to blame than they. This my friend " is the uſe for which we are reſerved." " Who I, " my dear HYPOLITUS, I fight againſt you and " wound you in this cruel manner," cried LEANDER in a fright, " I will ſooner die."

JUST as LEANDER ended theſe words, they arrived at this magnificent houſe, into which they were conducted and placed in the great hall; victuals were brought them but they would not eat, which being told to the juſtice he came and acquainted them that they muſt prepare for the combat with a good grace, as their lives were at his diſpoſal, ſwearing moſt vehemently if they did not comply, he would hang them on the trees before the court. They requeſted with great earneſtneſs to ſpeak with the lord of the houſe, but the juſtice obſerving there was a great friendſhip between HYPOLITUS and LEANDER, imagined

imagined he desired to obtain leave, that they might not fight against each other, and would not suffer any person to speak with them. Nothing could equal their despair, the hour for their appearance was now passed, and the more obstinate they were in refusing to fight, the more they were threatened with a shameful death. At last they consulted together, resolving that when they were armed, instead of using them against each other, they would employ them in selling their lives as dear as possible; being thus exasperated with anger and fury, they put on the habits which were brought them, and seemed as if they were determined to obey.

The company were assembled in a large court, where a stage was erected for the gladiators, who soon made their appearance; and when they entered the court, a confused murmur burst from the company, each person viewing them with admiration; their youth, beauty, and good mein, interested all who saw them in their favour. Signior Leander was quite unknown to them, but several took notice of the great resemblance there was between one of the robbers, (for such they believed Hypolitus to be,) and the son of lord

DOUGLAS; "if he was not in Italy," ſaid they, "one would imagine that it was himſelf." Theſe two faithful friends viewed the company with a fierce and noble countenance, and then caſt their eyes on the miſerable wretches whom they were to fight: theſe were thirty conſtables whom the juſtice had fixed round the ſtage, bravely placing himſelf at their head, becauſe he imagined there was no danger.

HYPOLITUS and LEANDER then cloſely embraced each other, firmly believing, and not without reaſon, that they were going to devote themſelves to certain deſtruction, but their courage was too great to ſuffer them to ſhew the leaſt fear; and HYPOLITUS, had ſome conſolation in the thoughts of not being known, and that his having diſguiſed himſelf in order to ſeek JULIA would remain for ever a ſecret. According to their agreement, they in an inſtant leaped from the ſtage, and running to the juſtice and conſtables ſnatched from them their ſwords, which were better than their own, and attacked them with fury, being themſelves quite covered with blood, having received ſeveral deſparate wounds. At this inſtant JULIA and LUCILLA who had refuſed to be preſent

ſent at the combat, which was not agreeable to their gentle diſpoſitions, hearing an unuſual diſturbance, together with the ſhrieks of ſeveral ladies who were moved with fear and compaſſion, went on the terraſs where the company had placed themſelves, in the front of which was the great marble ſtaircaſe which led to the place of combat, and caſting their eyes not without horror on the gladiators, whom at firſt they could ſcarce diſtinguiſh in the confuſion, but alas, they ſoon diſcovered them to be their dear HYPOLITUS and his generous friend; what a cruel ſight was this! it is impoſſible to deſcribe their ſurpriſe, terror, and affliction. "Juſt "heaven! it is HYPOLITUS, it is he himſelf," cried they, decending the ſtaircaſe at the ſame time with ſuch precipitation that they ſeemed rather to fly than walk, and ran towards them like perſons who thought no loſs equal to that of loſing what one loves. This action ſurprized the whole aſſembly, and they were followed by the greateſt part of the gentlemen ſword in hand; and having placed themſelves near their lovers, who found their ſtrength redoubled at ſight of their miſtreſſes, and being ſeconded by the gentlemen, the conſtables were obliged to give way, and the two friends remained maſters of the field of battle; but growing weak

with the loſs of blood, HYPOLITUS fainted at JULIA's feet, and LEANDER going to aſſiſt him, fell motionleſs near his friend, both clad in gore.

JULIA and LUCILLA were no longer able to contain their grief at this dreadful ſight; the former whoſe thoughts were entirely taken up with her dear lover, placed his head in her lap, tenderly embracing him, and wetting his face with her tears, uttered the moſt bitter complaints, and endeavoured with her handkerchief to ſtop the blood which flowed from his wounds; leaving the care of LEANDER to LUCILLA, who felt a ſecret liking for this illuſtrious ſtranger, which was excited by tenderer motives than thoſe of mere generoſity. They were going to convey HYPOLITUS to an apartment to dreſs his wounds, when recovering he looked on JULIA with a languiſhing air, and forgetting before whom he ſpoke, "Permit me, my "dear JULIA," ſaid he, with great emotion, "to "expire in your arms; my death then will be more "tranquil than my life has been." Very few heard what he ſaid, and thoſe that did, imagined it to be a wandering of the ſenſes, which ſometimes denotes a ſpeedy death; but the earl of BEDFORD who unfortunately happened to be preſent was

quite

quite thunderſtruck, knowing that JULIA was not ſiſter to HYPOLITUS; that they were brought up together, and that it was HYPOLITUS who wounded him in the garden at Buckingham, when he attempted to carry her off. He ſaw in a moment what he had to fear, as his ſuſpicions ſeemed now realiſed; but when he was informed by the juſtice that theſe gentlemen had been taken diſguiſed like pedlars, he had the curioſity to examine the contents of their boxes, which at once convinced him that JULIA and HYPOLITUS had long loved each other, but he artfully concealed this diſcovery.

THE two friends being conveyed to the ſame apartment, the firſt dreſſing was applied to their wounds which were more deep than dangerous; and now JULIA began to reflect that her lord would be diſpleaſed at the extream tenderneſs ſhe had ſhewn for HYPOLITUS, and to repair in ſome meaſure her fault, ſhe requeſted LUCILLA to acquaint her brother, that to ſave appearances ſhe muſt not viſit him but in the preſence of her lord, from which he might eaſily imagine the violence it would be to her inclinations, as ſhe had not as yet been able to eraſe from her heart thoſe tender

ſentiments with which he had inſpired her, conjuring him at the ſame time to let her know where he had left her father.

MEAN while lord NEVIL was inconſolable on account of the adventure which had happened at his houſe, as he had a great eſteem for the earl of DOUGLAS, and conſequently the ſame for his ſon, and being alſo informed of LEANDER'S quality, he did all in his power to convince them of his ſorrow for what had paſſed. HYPOLITUS to whom he ſpoke, requeſted his lordſhip not to acquaint his father with this adventure, and frankly owned that love was the cauſe of his return from Italy; as alſo of his being thus diſguiſed. His lordſhip promiſed to comply with his requeſt, ſome of the company endeavoured to diſcover the reaſons which obliged thoſe two gentlemen to diſguiſe themſelves; they imagined it was on account of ſome love affair but could not diſcover with whom, and as they thought JULIA was ſiſter to HYPOLITUS, they never once ſuſpected it was on her account, and each formed conjectures according to their different ideas. The poor juſtice alone dreaded the conſequences of this adventure, and was greatly alarmed when he was informed of their quality;

he therefore entreated JULIA and LUCILLA to intercede for his pardon which was generouſly granted him.

As LUCILLA went frequently to her brother's apartment becauſe JULIA deſired to hear from him every moment, he called to her and ſaid, "Ah my "dear ſiſter, will you always come alone, and will "not the amiable JULIA come to alleviate my "griefs?" "If ſhe had only her own inclinations "to follow," replied LUCILLA, "you would have "ſeen her oftener than me, but as ſhe is obliged to "conſult thoſe of her lord, ſhe dares not ſee you "but in his preſence. She deſired me to tell you this "my dear brother, and to aſſure you of her friend-"ſhip; ſhe alſo requeſted me to aſk where you left "her father, as you had not yeſterday an oppor-"tunity of ſatisfying her curioſity." "Ah! my dear "ſiſter," cried he interrupting her, "I ſhall take "advantage of her curioſity, and to herſelf only "will I give an account of the earl of WARWICK; "this at leaſt will make her come." He remained ſilent for ſome time, but reſuming his diſcourſe, "Can ſhe refuſe me a favour which I ſo ardently "deſire? I conjure you my deareſt ſiſter, to uſe "your utmoſt influence in prevailing with her to

"grant

" grant me this requeſt; tell her," added he, " my life depends on her anſwer." LUCILLA promiſed him to do all in her power to prevail with her to come.

THE company was ſo numerous at lord HOWARD's wedding, that it was thought neceſſary to accommodate the ladies with the beſt apartments, and the gentlemen with the others: JULIA and LUCILLA had one to themſelves, and quitting the company earlier than uſual, went immediately to bed, that they might have liberty to diſcourſe when their women were retired. JULIA ſighed and ſobbed moſt bitterly, throwing her arms round LUCILLA's neck embracing her, ſaid: " Was " there ever any misfortunes equal to mine? ad- " mire with me the cruelty of my fate! ſcarce " have I the pleaſure of ſeeing once more a per- " ſon who is yet faithful to me notwithſtanding the " reaſons I have given him to hate me, ſcarce am " I acquainted with the joyful news of my father " being yet living when it is interrupted by a thou- " ſand diſappointments, and am invited to a feſtival " where I have the misfortune of ſeeing my dear " HYPOLITUS almoſt aſſaſſinated; and my ſenſi- " bility at his ſufferings diſturbs my lord's repoſe.

" I ſaw

" I ſaw rage in his eyes notwithſtanding all the trou-
" ble it has coſt me to conceal my love, but I can
" no longer flatter myſelf with his being ignorant
" of it, and I am certain he is now well aſſured
" that HYPOLITUS is dearer to me than life, and
" that he only has poſſeſſion of my heart; add to
" this the cruel neceſſity I am under of not ſee-
" ing him, and then imagine if———" " You
" muſt endeavour to overcome your ſcruples and
" your fears, my dear ſiſter," cried LUCILLA, interrupting her, " my brother's life entirely de-
" pends on it, and he has deſired me to conjure
" you by his love, which yet remains unſhaken,
" not to refuſe him this conſolation?" " Ah!
" my dear ſiſter," cried JULIA, " he did not re-
" flect on what he aſked, and if you could but
" think the embarraſſment it would be to me to
" ſee him, you would then pity, and not think of
" aſking me." " But my dear JULIA," ſaid LUCILLA, " you will get no intelligence of your fa-
" ther; that father who is as I may ſay riſen from
" the dead, and who ought to be dear to you;
" for though you are ſo cruel to HYPOLITUS,
" yet you cannot be ſo void of curioſity in regard
" to your father. My brother has aſſured me he
" will not ſpeak of him to any but yourſelf."

" Alas,

" Alas, my ſiſter," replied JULIA, " do not thus " endeavour to perſuade me, my heart is in his " intereſt, and will I fear overcome my reaſon; " how difficult it is to forbear ſeeing a perſon who " is dearer to us than life itſelf, and how weak " is duty on theſe occaſions. Shall I own to you, " my dear ſiſter, that I am diſpoſed to follow you, " find out only the means of my doing it with ſe- " crecy." Unleſs we go immediately," ſaid LUCILLA, " we may be ſurprized. I ordered a " wax candle to be kept lighting, and this evening " I paſſed by a private ſtair-caſe which leads to " the end of the long gallery, next our apartment; " we may go that way without the leaſt noiſe.—" " Would you have us go by night to his chamber," interrupted JULIA, " ſuppoſe we were diſcovered, " what would be the conſequence? Nothing," re- " plied LUCILLA, " in the eye of the world, as " it believes us to be ſiſters to HYPOLITUS." " But " the earl of BEDFORD is convinced of the con- " trary," added JULIA ſighing. " You are too " timorous," replied LUCILLA impatiently," come " come, my dear ſiſter, let us go without delay." JULIA aroſe, and trembling very much, put on a looſe night gown. LUCILLA took her by the arm, and conducted her to her brother's chamber.

Though

Though it was then very late, he had not yet closed his eyes, and seeing his dear JULIA enter, he felt such an excess of pleasure as had like to have cost him his life; all his wounds having burst open with the violence of his emotion, and he was bathed in his blood before he perceived it. JULIA approached him, and placing herself near his bed, "My dear HYPOLITUS," said she, letting fall some tears, which she endeavoured to conceal, "You may now judge of the excess of my grief, "that the unfortunate JULIA by changing her "condition, did not in the least alter her senti-"ments. Yes, my faithful HYPOLITUS, I will "not deny that you are dearer to me than life, "which I would with pleasure part for your repose; "you alone employ my thoughts; I pity you, "as well as myself, nor shall I ever find consola-"tion; but since there is no remedy, we must en-"deavour to surmount our misfortunes by virtue, "and I am come on purpose to bid you an eternal "farewel, for though I am not mistress of my "heart, yet I am at least mistress of my conduct. "We must, my dear HYPOLITUS, we must re-"solve on the cruel necessity which my duty im-"poses, as death would be to me infinitely prefer-

"able

" able to a life of ſhame and diſhonour; and was " there no other but myſelf in the world, I would " act as if the whole earth was witneſs to my ac- " tions. Do not therefore think to combat my " reſolutions, which would be only adding new " difficulties to thoſe I have already ſuffered." " No, my dear JULIA, no," ſaid he, " I will " not endeavour to diſuade you, and am infinitely " obliged to you for not keeping me in ſuſpence; " nor could you have choſen a better opportunity " than this, to put a ſpeedy end to my misfor- " tunes; the weak ſtate to which I am reduced " by my wounds, added to what you have juſt " now ſaid, will quickly free you from the impor- " tunities of an unfortunate lover, whom you " never would have abandoned if you had truly " loved him. I will not reproach you, madam, " with having wiſhed my death; it is what I " moſt ardently deſire for, and my motives are " ſtronger than your's." Here he was ſilent, and JULIA having taken notice of his being very pale, and that his eyes were half cloſed, his ſilence gave her great anxiety. She called LUCILLA who was ſpeaking to ſignior LEANDER, and ſhe having ran to her, was greatly ſhocked at ſeeing the torrent of blood which ſtreamed from HYPOLITUS's bed.

Having

Having made LEANDER acquainted with the cauſe of their fright, he came immediately and bound up the wounds of his friend, though he was himſelf very weak and ſcarce able to ſtand. JULIA was inconſolable on account of the deſpair into which ſhe had thrown her lover, and ſitting on the ſide of his bed, took his hand, on which her tears fell in great abundance, "You have not," ſaid ſhe, "explained my ſentiments as I wiſhed, how-"ever if there is no medium between your ſeeing "me or dying, let us then continue to ſee each "other, ſince of all evils the loſs of your life "would be the greateſt, and moſt inſupportable "to me." HYPOLITUS made an effort to kiſs her hand, but ſhe prevented him, and thus continued her diſcourſe: "My dear HYPOLITUS, "do but endeavour to conform your paſſion to my "duty, and I ſhall be content." "That is not ſo "difficult as you imagine, fair JULIA," ſaid he, "you have a father, without whoſe permiſſion "you have been married, nor is he in the leaſt ſa-"tisfied with the match; if you doubt it, here "is his letter on that ſubject, which will convince "you." At theſe words he deſired LUCILLA to aſſiſt him in opening a letter-caſe, in which was this letter; he made JULIA read it, and ſhe ſaw

he had told her truth. "He is determined," con-
" tinued HYPOLITUS, to take you from thoſe
" unworthy hands which now poſſeſs you; and it
" will be your own fault if you are not very ſoon
" in a condition to make me happy. JULIA was greatly embarraſſed at this ſpeech, and conſidered with herſelf if ſhe ſhould ſpeak her mind or not, imagining that as ſhe was married, ſhe ought to remain with her lord, as no violence had been uſed to force her to it. Her confuſion prevented a reply, and HYPOLITUS perceiving how irreſolute ſhe was, "I am loſt, madam," cried he, " and you have no longer any tenderneſs for me, " ſince you heſitate in expreſſing the leaſt joy at " what (if you were not changed) would have " cauſed you a great deal." "Alas!" replied ſhe, " you are very unjuſt, I am not changed, " and when my father arrives, I will obey him in " every thing, provided they are not inconſiſtent " either with my honour or conſcience." "You " are as dear to me as life, my adorable JULIA," ſaid he with a countenance more at eaſe, " do " you think me capable of wiſhing any thing diſ-
" pleaſing to you? if you do, you are a ſtranger
" to the greatneſs of my love." "I muſt in that

" do

" do you juſtice," replied ſhe, " and it is this " which has made me take ſuch an uncommon " ſtep. Do not any longer abuſe my tenderneſs, " but inform me of all the circumſtances relating " to my father." He immediately complied with her requeſt, and when he had ended his narrative, ſhe teſtified her joy at his having given her new cauſe to love him, " To you," continued ſhe, " am I " indebted for the liberty, and perhaps the life of " my father, nor can I without ingratitude refuſe " you my acknowledgements." While they converſed in this manner, LUCILLA interrupted them, by ſaying the day began to appear, and that it would be neceſſary to leave her lover and his friend at liberty to take a little repoſe, after the great fatigues they had undergone. HYPOLITUS and LEANDER reproached her with being the cauſe of interrupting a converſation which had given them ſo much pleaſure; but JULIA ſeeing the neceſſity there was for their immediate departure, conjured her lover to think of nothing but his recovery. " I wiſh it, my dear brother," ſaid ſhe, giving him her hand which he tenderly kiſſed, " nor can you without injuſtice doubt my being " rejoiced at it." Having made a few compli-

ments to LEANDER, ſhe retired with LUCILLA.

THE earl of BEDFORD did not cloſe his eyes the whole night, being prevented by his jealous ſuſpicions; beſides he was meditating one of the moſt cruel deſigns that could poſſibly be formed againſt the lovers, and the better to conceal it he the next day feigned himſelf ſick and would not riſe; he complained of being feveriſh and propoſed to return home. JULIA who did not dare reſiſt his inclinations went immediately to HYPOLITUS's apartment, "my dear brother," ſaid ſhe "I muſt leave you, the earl of BEDFORD is reſol-"ved to return home, and I am come to aſſure you "once more that I will with pleaſure conſent to "whatever my father and you ſhall think proper. "I have not time for more, adieu my dear HYPO-"LITUS, pity and love me, I leave you LUCILLA "till you are recoverd." "Do you then abandon "me JULIA," cried he, in a mournful voice "does "that enemy to my repoſe tear you from hence? "ah too charming felicity, how quickly art thou "vaniſhed! When ſhall I have the happineſs to "ſee you again, madam?" "Alas" ſaid ſhe ſighing, "that is more than I can tell, I am going where "I ſhall be ſtrictly watched and ſufficiently un-

"fortunate,"

" fortunate," at that moment LUCILLA came to tell her that her lord waited for her. The unfortunate HYPOLITUS then kiſſed her hand and wetting it with his tears, " adieu my adorable miſtreſs," ſaid he almoſt overwhelmed with grief, " farewell! " and be conſtant to your faithful lover." JULIA made no anſwer,——ſhe could not,——but taking from her finger a fine turquoiſe ring, preſented it to him, her eyes ſtreaming with tears; " may heaven," cried HYPOLITUS, " ſoon grant the earl of WAR-" WICK to our wiſhes." " I long moſt ardently for " his preſence," replied JULIA in a voice ſcarce articulate " and you may promiſe yourſelf every " thing from the ſituation of my heart; but above " all do not leave the leaſt ſcruple to my delicacy, " let honour, the world, and my virtue be entirely " ſatisfied." She then quitted him and went to take leave of lady NEVIL to whoſe care ſhe earneſtly recommended her brother, and having fervently embraced LUCILLA, they parted with ſuch a piercing ſorrow, as if they already had a foreknowledge of the misfortunes which threatened them.

As ſoon as the earl of BEDFORD arrived at his ſeat, he gave ſecret orders for the execution

of the project which he had formed of carrying her to France, and though it was three days before they set out, she had not the least suspicion of his design, till he put her into the coach, and she had scarce time to take her jewels with her. It would be impossible to express her grief, as she had every thing to fear from the rage and jealousy of her lord. She would have wrote to HYPOLITUS and LUCILLA, to acquaint them with her journey, as also to alleviate the affliction she was sensible they would be in on hearing of her sudden departure, but she was so closely watched by her lord that he never once suffered her from his sight; and it was ISABELLA her woman that informed her of his lordship's intentions as far as they came to her knowledge; and notwithstanding her tears and intreaties, he obliged her to enter the carriage. "In what have I displeased you, my lord," said she with an air of sweetness capable of moving the most obdurate heart, "ought not your lordship at "least come to some sort of explanation before "you condemn me? you will ever have it in "your power to punish me if guilty, though it "will never be in your lordship's power to repair "the wrongs you have done me either in the eyes of

"the

" the world or in my own." " Examine your heart, " madam," ſaid he in an angry tone, " that will " juſtify me, and if I do not at preſent enter into " the merits of this affair, it is becauſe this is not " a proper ſeaſon to waſte in idle diſcourſe." He remained deaf to her complaints, her tears were of no effect, and without having the leaſt opportunity of acquainting HYPOLITUS or LUCILLA with her misfortune, ſhe was obliged to ſet out for Dover, attended only by ISABELLA, and accompanied by her lord. She ſpoke not a word during the journey, and was wafted in a few hours from Dover to Calais, having offered many prayers to heaven that they might be overtaken with a ſtorm, and be obliged to return to England. She remained on deck during the paſſage, her head reclined on her hand, her face covered with a large veil, and her eyes turned towards England, which ſhe ſaw with a thouſand bitter pangs diſappear from her ſight. " I am torn, from you, my " dear HYPOLITUS," cried ſhe to herſelf, " while " you are confiding in your good fortune, our pro- " jects are overturned, and all our hopes are va- " niſhed.---Perhaps we ſhall never ſee each other " more! Ah wretch that I am, I fear I may be

" the

" the cauſe of your death, as it is impoſſible you " ſhould ſupport ſuch a violent ſhock as that of " my being carried off." In theſe reflections which were enough to diſtract her, did ſhe paſs her time during her paſſage to France. She lay at Calais, and having found an opportunity when her lord went to give ſome neceſſary orders, ſhe took a diamond with which ſhe wrote the following words, on one of the windows of the room:

" If chance ſhould conduct you to this place, " my dear H————, and that your love " ſhould bring to your remembrance the hand " of your unfortunate J——, receive by this, " the aſſurance of an eternal conſtancy; be " faithful, and if you would convince me of " your love, do not afflict yourſelf too much."

As ſoon as day appeared, his lordſhip cauſed her to ſet out for Paris, and ſhe paſſed through that great and fine city without ſtopping, though ſhe was very much caſt down with grief, and greatly fatigued with her journey. They took the road to Bourbon, his lordſhip having been there ſome years ago to drink the water. They did not go quite to the town, but ſtopped at a certain abbey

abbey of nuns called St. Menoux; this abbey was between Moulins and Bourbon: Its ſituation was very agreeable, but ſolitary; and if it was not for the company who came twice a year to drink the waters, it would have been a perfect deſert. As the earl of BEDFORD was acquainted with the abbeſs (who was a young woman of the family of AMBOISE, and very conceited, though ſhe had not a great deal of ſenſe,) his lordſhip did not doubt but ſhe would receive JULIA; and aſking to ſpeak with her in private, he made an agreement for her board and lodging. The abbeſs aſſured him that ſhe ſhould be more ſtrictly guarded than a ſtate priſoner, and that ſhe ſhould neither ſee or write to any perſon; this was juſt what he deſired, and having given JULIA into the abbeſs's care, together with her woman, and taking leave of his ſpouſe, told her with an air of raillery, that he hoped her dear HYPOLITUS would run no more riſques, or ſubject himſelf by diſguiſes to impriſonment. This ironical ſpeech having touched her to the quick, "Do not, my lord," ſaid ſhe, "ſeek "pretences to cloak your unworthy proceedings; "I had no ſhare in his diſguiſe, and in my preſent "misfortunes my only conſolation is not having "any

" any crime wherewith to reproach myſelf; you " have uſed me with the greateſt injuſtice; but " time will come for my juſtification, and have " a care leaſt it ſhould be at your lordſhip's coſt." He made no reply, but quitted her, well ſatisfied with what he had done.

JULIA remained with the abbeſs, who treated her with a little leſs ſeverity than ſhe promiſed, though none of the nuns dared to converſe with her, but thoſe whoſe buſineſs it was to watch her motions. ISABELLA her woman was the only perſon that was permitted to attend her: She was young, well made, very diſcreet, and loved her miſtreſs with the greateſt affection, which made her employ all her wit to endeavour to give her lady ſome conſolation: " Your ladyſhip," ſaid ſhe, " may expect every thing from time, and HY- " POLITUS's love; his lordſhip may die, the " earl of WARWICK has power to diſſolve your " marriage, and the greateſt misfortunes have " their period." " My misfortunes," ſaid JULIA, in a languiſhing manner, " will not end but with " my life, ſince I have not the leaſt proſpect of " eſcaping. I have fifty jailors when other pri- " ſoners have but one; and here am I confined by " the

" the caprice of my husband. The prospect of " dissolving my marriage is at a great distance, " and I am not satisfied with myself, whether I " ought in honour and conscience wish for it. " Time may perhaps change HYPOLITUS, and " supposing I was at liberty to quit the earl of " BEDFORD, and that HYPOLITUS proved faith- " ful, how should I find the means of leaving " this place? no person knows of my being confined " here, nor can I inform any one of my situation " since all the letters I have endeavoured to send " have been stopped, and thus far I have had on- " ly the vexation of having attempted it in vain." In this manner did the amiable JULIA pass her days, and her nights in sighs and tears; sleep was but a very little ease to her grief, which threw her at last into such dejection of spirits, that her strength began to decay, and she was dangerously ill.

WE must now leave JULIA, and return to HYPOLITUS, who was the last that was acquainted with what had happened his dear mistress, LUCILLA a few days after JULIA's departure having sent to lord BEDFORD's to enquire after her health, his lordship's servants, according to the commands they had received, returned for answer that JU-

LIA

LIA was gone with his lordſhip to London, on affairs of the greateſt importance. LUCILLA was very uneaſy at this meſſage and ſurpriſed at not receiving a letter from her; not being able to comprehend the reaſon of her precipitate departure, which made her imagine there was ſome dreadful myſtery couched under this ſudden flight, nor could ſhe enjoy the leaſt repoſe; but that ſhe might the better endeavour to unravel it, ſhe acquainted her brother that ſhe had received a meſſage from JULIA, requeſting her company, and that ſhe was going in conſequence of this meſſage, but would return as ſoon as poſſible. This paſſionate lover charged her to ſay the moſt tender things ſhe could think of, and to tell her he was dying with impatience to ſee her. His wounds and thoſe of LEANDER were in a good way, and they expected to be ſoon entirely cured. The expectation of ſoon hearing news from JULIA by means of his ſiſter, inſpired HYPOLITUS with an unuſual joy; and it ſo raiſed his ſpirts that he requeſted his friend to give him an account of the ſtate of his love, and what progreſs he had made in LUCILLA's affections; "for," continued he, "I "aſſure you I freqnently deny myſelf the pleaſure "of talking of JULIA, that you might enjoy the

"more

" more of my ſiſter's company." " Ah, my " dear HYPOLITUS," cried LEANDER, " ſhe is ſo " diſcreetly reſerved that I have not as yet been " able to diſcover if ſhe has any tenderneſs for me, " I told her of my love with all the diffidence " which a perſon truly enamoured can poſſibly have, " but ſhe rallies me continually, nor can I prevail " on her to conſider it in a more ſerious light. I " was greatly charmed at firſt with her ſprightli- " neſs and vivacity, but I cannot well ſupport it " at preſent, and I am tortured with apprehenſions " that ſhe has not the leaſt regard for me." " I " am a better phyſiognomiſt than you," replied HYPOLITUS, " and as a looker on always ſees " more than thoſe who are engaged, I can aſſure " you that you are far from being indifferent to " her. She has ſpoke of you in a very expreſſive " manner, and aſked me if you had not been in " love in Italy? and when I replied you were not, " is it poſſible, brother, ſaid ſhe, that a gentle- " man of ſuch merit can have no engagements? " if one may judge by his looks, he ſeems to " have a ſoul very ſuſceptible of love; but I ſaid " ſmiling, it is not improbable, my dear LUCIL- " LA, but you may have inſpired him with ten-

" der ſentiments, and if that is the caſe, will you " not aſſiſt me in acquitting myſelf of the obliga- " tions I owe him." " Ah brother, replied ſhe, do " not oblige me to pay your debts, your profeſſions " of gratitude will be more pleaſing than my love, " and your friend's taſte is too good to take mine " in exchange." " How, my dear HYPOLITUS," cried LEANDER, " did you ſpeak to her in this " manner?" 'Juſt as I have told you," replied he, " and I aſſure you ſhe is pleaſed when you are the " ſubject of our converſation."

WHILE they entertained each other in this manner, LUCILLA arrived at lord BEDFORD's, and was at firſt greatly embarraſſed to find out what ſhe wiſhed to know; the greateſt part of the ſervants were entirely ignorant of it, and thoſe few that were in the ſecret did not dare acquaint her with it; but at laſt having enquired of the ſteward, he could not well refuſe telling her, as it was by her means he was placed in the earl's family; but it is impoſſible to deſcribe her grief, when he informed her that ſhe was gone to France, her tears and complaints witneſſed the ſincerity of her love for her dear lifter, and throwing herſelf on a couch, remained for ſome time in an agony

not

not to be expreſſed; but what encreaſed her grief was the manner in which ſhe ſhould make her brother acquainted with this misfortune, fearing his being told ſuch dreadful news might occaſion his wounds to break out a freſh; and that in caſe ſhe did not acquaint him with it, ſhe feared it might be prejudicial to her dear JULIA; at laſt not knowing what to reſolve on, ſhe bethought herſelf of conſulting with ſignior LEANDER, to know in what manner ſhe ſhould conduct herſelf.

HYPOLITUS waited impatiently for her return, and as ſoon as he was informed of her being come, he ſent to deſire her preſence, and notwithſtanding her endeavours to conceal her emotion, he perceived by her looks that ſomething had greatly affected her. "Anſwer me ſincerely, my dear ſiſter," ſaid he, "has any accident happened to JULIA? "you ſeem as if you would conceal it, but that "would be more painful to me, than if I were "to know the worſt." "I did not," replied ſhe, "intend to conceal any thing from you; JULIA "has been taken ill, her great weakneſs after what "had happened in this houſe, has cauſed her a "moſt violent fever, though ſhe appeared to me "to be more compoſed than I had reaſon to hope."

As ſhe ſpoke theſe words, the tears burſt from her eyes, though ſhe did all in her power to prevent them "Ah LUCILLA," cried HYPOLITUS, "I am "more wretched than you are willing to tell me, "ſome accident muſt have happened to JULIA. "I know it by your tears, and by your not having "the power to ſpeak to me. Ah ſiſter," continued he, finding her yet remain ſilent, "your "cruelty will kill me? I am in anxiety not to be "expreſſed; tell me, I beſeech you what has "happened? our intereſts cannot be ſeparated, "and her misfortunes muſt be mine; I foreſee "ſome terrible event which is encreaſed by your "endeavouring to conceal it." LUCILLA perſiſted in repeating what ſhe had ſaid before. "You "are no ſtranger to my love for JULIA," continued ſhe, "and yet are ſurprized at my ſenſibi-"lity! but you would have much more reaſon to "be ſurprized if I was indifferent." "My heart "forebodes ſome terrible misfortune," replied HYPOLITUS ſighing, "and believe me, my dear "ſiſter, it is very difficult to deceive a true lover; "but I will myſelf go to lord BEDFORD's and un-"fold this myſtery at the hazard of my life." In ſpeaking theſe words he called his gentleman to aſſiſt

aſſiſt him in getting up. The gentleman was but juſt returned from London, where HYPOLITUS had ſent him to acquaint lord SUSSEX of the adventure which had happened at lord NEVIL's, requeſting in his letter to enquire if lord DOUGLAS had not heard of it; and if he did, to let him know it, that he may take precautions to prevent his being diſcovered. When LUCILLA ſaw her brother was determined to go notwithſtanding his wounds, ſhe approached LEANDER, and in a low voice, "Oh ſir," ſaid ſhe, what ſhall we do? the "unfortunate JULIA is not at Berkſhire; her lord "has carried her to France, and I know not in "what manner to acquaint my brother with this "ſad news; he is determined to go to my lord "BEDFORD's, and it is not in my power to pre"vent him." LEANDER was in ſuch conſternation at hearing this, that he replied, "Alas, ma"dam, it will not be in our power to conceal from "him the truth, and his fears are ſo violent, that "it is even cruel to keep him thus in ſuſpenſe."

HYPOLITUS perceiving that they were ſpeaking very low, approached them, being ſupported by his gentleman, placing himſelf in an eaſy chair near LEANDER's bed, and looking on him with

eyes in which his deſpair was lively expreſſed, "LUCILLA," ſaid he, "has acquainted you with "what has happened, but I whom it moſt con- "cerns, am the only perſon from whom it is con- "cealed." Dear brother," replied LUCILLA, "ſince my looks have betrayed my great emotion, "I will without diſguiſe acquaint you with the "truth: The earl of BEDFORD tortured by jea- "louſy, and incenſed with the diſcovery of your "diſguiſe, has carried off JULIA to France, with- "out our being able to diſcover to what place; "and he commanded the ſervants whom he left "behind, not to acquaint any perſon with "the ſecret; but his ſteward has revealed it to "me; this, my dear, brother is really the cauſe "of my affliction, which I wiſhed to conceal from "you, at leaſt for ſome days." HYPOLITUS at this folded his arms, leaning his head on his breaſt without ſpeaking, and by his ſighs only did he diſcover the violent pangs with which he was ſeized. "My dear friend," ſaid LEANDER to him, "this "misfortune is not without its remedy, we ſhall "ſoon diſcover to what place the traitor has con- "veyed her, and you will have the pleaſure of be- "being her deliverer; a perſon of quality is not

to

" to be treated after this manner, merely on ac-
" count of his jealous whim." " Ah! how you
" flatter me," cried HYPOLITUS, in a ſorrowful manner, " I am torn with anguiſh when I reflect
" that it is I who am the cauſe of JULIA's mis-
" fortunes, and it is my own impatient deſires to
" ſee her that has plunged her into this difficulty,
" yet you would refer me to time to ſoften her
" griefs, as well as my own, which is but a poor
" conſolation. Gracious heaven! when will my
" misfortunes have an end?" While he afflicted himſelf thus, without bounds, which greatly diſtreſſed LEANDER aud LUCILLA, a footman acquainted them that the earl of SUSSEX was juſt arrived, which greatly ſurprized them; and a moment after he entered the room; he was not a little amazed at the marks of grief which appeared on their countenance. HYPOLITUS embraced him, without having power to riſe, and making him ſit near him, " Are you come, my dear friend," ſaid he, " to ſhare my grief, at a time that I never
" had greater cauſe for affliction." " I know
" not of any new cauſe, my dear HYPOLITUS, ſaid he, " but I thought it was neceſſary to come
" myſelf to acquaint you, that your father is in-

" formed

" formed where you are, and will ſet out to-mor-
" row for this place, being greatly incenſed at
" your proceedings; conſider therefore what is
" proper to be done in this caſe. I would adviſe
" that you ſhould without delay inform lord NE-
" VIL that your father deſired me to conduct you
" to London; mean while I will convey you to a
" place of ſafety, where you will be at liberty to
" follow your own inclinations." HYPOLITUS inſtead of making an anſwer to what his friend told him, ſeemed liked one diſtracted, crying out in a frantic manner, " What! ſhall I never ſee
" her more? has the tyrant torn her from me?
" He has! he has! and the dreadful thought has
" almoſt robbed me of my ſenſes." Lord SUSSEX was greatly ſurprized at theſe words, looking at LUCILLA as if for an explanation, and ſhe immediately acquainted him with the whole affair. " Theſe are indeed new misfortunes," ſaid he to HYPOLITUS, " but you muſt endeavour to ſur-
" mount them; therefore let us ſet out immedi-
" ately, as it would vex you at preſent to be in
" your father's power; but when we are at a di-
" ſtance, and in a place leſs ſuſpected than this,
" we will then conſider in what manner we may
" aſſiſt the fair JULIA.

THEY

THEY were all of his opinion. "I am going to "loſe you lovely LUCILLA," ſaid LEANDER, to her in a low voice not to be overheard, "friend-"ſhip now triumphs over love, but do me juſtice "for the ſacrifice I make, ſince it is in favour of "a brother whom you have often told me was "dearer to you than life. I join my fortune to his, "I follow him and leave you, madam, whom I "adore; give me at leaſt the ſatisfaction of know-"ing that you are not inſenſible to the greatneſs of "my paſſion for you, or my eſteem for him." "I "owe you too much," replied LUCILLA bluſhing, "and I have more gratitude than to ſee with in-"difference the friendſhip you have ſhewn for my "brother; do not at preſent deſire a more particu-"lar explanation of my ſentiments in your favour, "but be aſſured that I do juſtice to your merits, "and that your departure gives me great concern." The happy LEANDER was overjoyed at having obtained ſuch an obliging farewel.

HIS wounds had reduced him to as low a ſtate as that of HYPOLITUS, which made lord and lady NEVIL do all in their power to prevent their departure, not knowing that lord DOUGLAS was to be there next day, and that they had particular rea-

ſons

ſons for avoiding him. HYPOLITUS and LEANDER returned thanks to their kind entertainers, for all the favours they had received. LUCILLA did not part from her dear brother without ſhedding many tears, and he promiſed to write often to her. LEANDER having aſked permiſſion to acquaint her with their future adventures, ſhe was rejoiced at ſuch a plauſible pretence for granting him what ſhe herſelf moſt ardently deſired.

THE earl of SUSSEX mounted his horſe, leaving his chariot to his wounded friends, and conducted them to a magnificent caſtle forty miles from lord NEVIL's. It belonged to the young marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON; this lovely widow overwhelmed with the misfortunes of her lord, (who with the duke of NORTHUMBERLAND were executed for rebellion, together with JOHN DUDLEY earl of WARWICK) retired to the country, where ſhe gave full ſcope to her grief. Queen MARY had not as yet reſtored her to favour, though the earl of SUSSEX endeavoured all in his power to obtain her pardon, and his ill ſucceſs gave him no little trouble. His indifference could not withſtand the charms of this lovely widow, having frequently ſeen her ſince her lord's death: Her

virtue

virtue, ſweetneſs of temper and generoſity made ſuch a ſtrong impreſſion on his heart, that what he at firſt took for pure compaſſion was the effects of real love.

It was in this agreeable retreat that ſhe received Hypolitus and Leander, with the moſt unfeigned marks of friendſhip. Her own misfortunes rendered her more capable of feeling, and conſequently of endeavouring to alleviate the diſtreſſes of the afflicted, than any other perſon; and ſhe was greatly moved at the ſubject of Hypolitus's grief, which the earl of Sussex imparted to her; and in return ſhe deſired his lordſhip to aſſure him, that ſhe would take great pleaſure in ſerving him, requeſting that he may command her purſe, and that he might remain in her houſe as long as he found it convenient. Though Hypolitus was inſenſible to every thing, yet he retained a deep ſenſe of her generoſity; and notwithſtanding his profound melancholy, he thanked her in a manner ſuitable to her civilities.

In the interim the earl of Douglas arrived at lord Nevil's, and was in the greateſt fury imaginable, at hearing of his ſon's departure, and did

every

every thing in his power to diſcover what road they had taken; but lord SUSSEX who foreſaw this ſtep, had travelled only by night, and through by-roads, which made their route impoſſible to be be traced. The amiable LUCILLA alone bore the effects of her father's rage, who loaded her with reproaches, and accuſed her of being aiding in HYPOLITUS's diſobedience; he took her with him to London, when he became ſo much attached to his own intereſt, that the ill uſage which the amiable JULIA received, made no impreſſion on him, and he was quite inſenſible to her misfortunes.

HYPOLITUS, conſulted with his friends on the moſt probable means of ſucceeding in the preſent ſituation of his affairs, and as the earl of BEDFORD had got the advantage of them by ſeveral days journey, they imagined it would be impoſſible to overtake him, but thought it adviſeable to ſeparate, and wait at the uſual places where people embarked in France to come over to England; reſolving that the firſt who had the good fortune to meet him, ſhould fight him, and by that means revenge the outrages which JULIA had received at his hands. As ſoon as HYPOLITUS and LEANDER

were

were recovered from their wounds, ſo as to be able to depart, in order to put their plan in execution, they wrote to LUCILLA, leaving their letters to the marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON, and having returned her thanks for all her goodneſs, they took a tender farewel of each other. "What am I not "indebted to you, my dear friends," cried HYPOLITUS, embracing them, "you eſpouſe my "quarrel, you expoſe yourſelves to revenge my "cauſe, and inſtead of oppoſing your intentions, "as I ſhould do, I on the contrary intreat you to "do all in your power to find out my enemy, "which will indeed be the marks of real friend-"ſhip." They requeſted he would not make himſelf uneaſy on their accounts; and once more aſſured him, that they would uſe every method to find the earl of BEDFORD, and revenge his cauſe. They alſo agreed to ſtay one month in the ports where they intended to go, and then to return to the earl of SUSSEX's houſe in London. The earl went to Dieppe, HYPOLITUS took the road to Calais, ſignior LEANDER accompanied him as far as Dover, and ſaw him embark, and himſelf ſailed for the iſlands of Jerſey and Guernſey, as the earl of BEDFORD might paſs through them in order to return privately to England.

THEIR voyages were proſperous; but we muſt leave them and follow HYPOLITUS to Calais where he chanced to put up at the very inn where JULIA repoſed herſelf but a few days before. He enquired if they had ſeen her, and on his deſcribing her perſon, and that of her lord, the hoſteſs informed him that ſhe had lain there one night; at this intelligence he made all the enquiries that might be expected, but in particular if ſhe appeared ſad, or what ſhe ſaid, in fine he omitted nothing that could ſatisfy his curioſity, and deſired to have the ſame chamber which ſhe had occupied; being conducted to it he entered it with as great emotion as if ſhe had yet been there; he walked about the room in a profound meditation, and caſt his eyes towards the the window on which ſhe had written, but how was he ſurpriſed and rejoyced at ſeeing the well known characters of his dear JULIA. He kiſſed the lines with rapture and taking out the ſquare of glaſs which contained them, it was more precious to him than all the treaſure of the Eaſt; and this token of her love, added new ſtrength to his, filled him with gratitude, and became dearer to him than life. He uſed every poſſible means not to miſs the earl of BEDFORD in his return in caſe he paſſed through Calais.

HE

He waited three weeks with the utmoſt impatience wiſhing for nothing ſo ardently as to have it in his power to puniſh him and revenge Julia; when one evening he perceived the earl at a diſtance, going towards the harbour, where a boat waited to put him on board the packet. Hypolitus at this ſight was tranſported with rage, and having ſoon overtaken him, "Before you ſet "out for England," ſaid he, with fierceneſs, "I "muſt ſpeak with your lordſhip." The earl irritated at the manner in which Hypolitus addreſſed him, but more ſo by the repeated cauſes of vexation which he imagined he had received from him, immediately followed him. They ſpoke not, but frequently looked on each other with eyes ſparkling with rage; as ſoon as they found themſelves at liberty, they loſt no time, but immediately drew their ſwords, and being animated, the one with love and vengeance, the other by jealouſy and reſentment, began a combat which was not to end but with the life of one, or perhaps both. Having each received ſeveral wounds, Hypolitus fired with rage, at meeting ſuch reſiſtance, from one whom he hated ſo violently, redoubled his efforts, and in an inſtant overthrew his enemy, and was deſiring him to beg his life, which he generouſ-

ly determined to grant on condition that he ſhould ſet JULIA at liberty, when his lordſhip's footman (who had followed his maſter at a diſtance, and concealed himſelf behind a fiſhing bark which lay on the ſhore) ſeeing the danger his maſter was in, ſtole to HYPOLITUS's back and wounded him deſperately, on which he fell to the ground ſtreaming with blood. The footman having raiſed his maſter, and aſſiſting him to walk, they ſoon arrived at a fiſherman's hut, where he threw himſelf on a bed, while a ſurgeon was ſent for to dreſs his wounds; but as his lordſhip did not chuſe to remain at Calais, he ordered himſelf to be conveyed to a veſſel ready to ſail for Dover, taking the ſurgeon with him for fear his wounds ſhould grow worſe by the motion of the veſſel.

MEAN while the unfortunate HYPOLITUS remained without aſſiſtance, covered with blood, and as the night was far advanced, there was no proſpect of his meeting with any in ſuch a retired place; but his gentleman who loved him with the utmoſt affection, finding he did not return, and fearing ſome accident had happened, went to ſeek him, ordering his ſervants to take different ways, with each a lighted torch, and having enquired

of

of every one after their maſter, who was now pretty well known in Calais; ſome of them were directed to the harbour, where he was ſeen to go with a perſon who ſeemed to be a man of quality; but ſcarce were they come to the fiſherman's hut when they perceived the marks of blood on the ſtrand, which the earl of BEDFORD had loſt in going thither, and following the track, came at laſt to the place where their maſter lay, without ſenſe or motion. They cut down ſome branches from the trees which grew near that place, and made a kind of litter, that they might with the greater eaſe convey him to his lodgings. His wounds were ſo dangerous that his gentleman wrote immediately to lord DOUGLAS to acquaint him with the melancholy ſituation of his maſter. This news troubled him greatly, as HYPOLITUS was his only ſon, therefore it is eaſy to imagine in what manner this was received by all his family. Lord DOUGLAS, the counteſs and LUCILLA, ſet out immediately for Calais, and found him almoſt expiring; which made his parents, though too late begin, to reproach themſelves for having endeavoured to deſtroy a paſſion ſo juſt and innocent as that of their ſon, who notwith-

ſtanding what he had ſuffered, was greatly concerned at the violence of their grief, which he conjured them to moderate, unleſs they choſe to put an end to his life. The earl of SUSSEX and LEANDER arrived at London, almoſt at the ſame time, and being informed of their friend's having fought with lord BEDFORD, together with the unfortunate conſequences of the duel, they reſolved to viſit him at Calais, and accordingly ſet out together. HYPOLITUS was as much rejoiced at ſeeing thoſe dear friends as it was poſſible for a perſon in his ſituation to be; and they beheld his dangerous illneſs with the greateſt affliction. His extreme weakneſs did not prevent him from preſenting LEANDER to lord DOUGLAS, and to the counteſs his mother, conjuring them at the ſame time to look on him as their ſon; and that if he died they would be ſo good as to let his friend ſupply his place, which drew tears from all preſent; but at laſt, in about two months they began to have ſome hopes of his recovery.

SIGNIOR LEANDER who was violently in love with LUCILLA, requeſted lord SUSSEX to ſpeak in his favour to the earl of DOUGLAS, to know if his alliance would be agreeable, that he might loſe

no

no time in writing to the ſenator ALBERTI, his father. The great friendſhip that ſubſiſted between lord DOUGLAS and the ſenator, added to LEANDER's perſonal merit, and great fortune, had the deſired effect on his lordſhip who as he could not poſſibly expect a better match for his daughter, received his propoſals with great ſatisfaction. LEANDER tranſported with joy, wrote to his father, and requeſted one of his intimate friends, to whom he alſo wrote, to ſpeak in his behalf. He aſked the ſenator's pardon for the pretence he made of going to Rome, acquainting him with all the reaſons which he thought would excuſe him; he then deſcribed the perfections of LUCILLA, how greatly her father was influenced in his favour, and beſought the ſenator not to refuſe his conſent, to what he moſt earneſtly deſired, and which would make him happy for life. The ſenator ALBERTI was greatly ſurprized at LEANDER's having gone to England, inſtead of going to Rome; for he had hitherto acted with ſo much prudence that his father imagined him to be yet in Rome, but he would not let his anger prevail over the happineſs and wiſhes of his ſon; as he was no ſtranger to the family of lord DOUGLAS,

and

and had ſeen HYPOLITUS, whom he greatly eſteemed, he judged of LUCILLA's accompliſhments by thoſe of her brother, and readily gave his conſent to the propoſed alliance, ſending the neceſſary orders to enable LEANDER to make a figure ſuitable to his quality and fortune.

HYPOLITUS was beginning to recover when this joyful news reached his ſiſter and friend, in whoſe felicity he rejoiced as much as he would have done in his own, and the pleaſure he received at the happineſs of his ſiſter, and friend, contributed greatly to his being ſoon entirely out of danger; the phyſicians and ſurgeons aſſured him it would be very neceſſary for him to drink the waters of Bourbon, but he refuſed to comply, being entirely occupied by his revenge; and though he could ſcarce ſtand, he determined to go to England, in order to ſeek the earl of BEDFORD, whom he reſolved to kill, or be killed by; but the tears of the counteſs his mother, the entreaties and even commands of his lordſhip, joined to the perſuaſive eloquence of the amiable LUCILLA, whom he could no longer reſiſt, made him promiſe to follow their advice. As ſoon as he was able to riſe, the marriage of his friend to his ſiſter was ſolemnized,

lemnized, to the entire ſatisfaction of thoſe two equally tender lovers.

FOUR months were elapſed ſince the combat between the earl of BEDFORD and HYPOLITUS, whoſe wounds were now healed, and he was able to bear the motion of a carriage. LEANDER's equipage was preparing with the greateſt expedition, and as the counteſs deſigned to accompany her daughter to Florence, the lords DOUGLAS and SUSSEX returned to London, the latter promiſed to write to HYPOLITUS at Bourbon, and acquaint him with every thing that ſhould happen. "Let "me hear in particular," ſaid HYPOLITUS, "concerning the lovely marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON; the love you have for her, as well as my "preſſing obligations will not ſuffer me to be indifferent, in regard to your mutual happineſs, "and if any thing is capable to alleviate the bitterneſs of my ſufferings, it will be ſeeing you "and ſhe happy in each other." They then embraced with the utmoſt tenderneſs; and his lordſhip turning to ſignior LEANDER, for whom he had a great friendſhip, "You are going," ſaid he, "to deprive us of a moſt valuable acquaintance, "but yet it is impoſſible to regret any happineſs

"that

" that you are poſſeſſed of, as you are every way " ſo deſerving of it." LEANDER acknowledged this compliment as it deſerved; and having embraced each other with marks of eſteem they parted.

HYPOLITUS accompanied the counteſs, his ſiſter and her ſpouſe to Moulins, and from thence to Lyons; they continued their journey to Italy, but he remained at Bourbon, which is but four leagues from Moulins. The joy of the new married pair had not the leaſt effect on HYPOLITUS who ſeemed buried in a profound melancholy, with which they ſometimes reproached him, but he replied with an air of ſadneſs, " Let it ſuffice, my deareſt " friends that I behold your happineſs without " pain, which in my preſent ſituation is the great- " eſt mark of friendſhip I can give. Alas! do " you imagine that your felicity does not bring to " my remembrance the misfortunes which over- " whelm me? your courtſhip was not interrupted " by a moments diſquiet, and hymen now crowns " your love! you had not even time to be racked " with fears, hopes, and doubts; or to be in dread " of rivals, croſſes, or uneaſineſs." Theſe reflections threw him into a lowneſs of ſpirits from which they could

could ſcarce raiſe him; and in theſe kind of converſations did they paſs their time till their arrival at Moulins, where they left HYPOLITUS. This parting was very tender, as the counteſs and LUCILLA dared not flatter themſelves with the hopes of ſeeing her brother for ſome time, and LEANDER who loved HYPOLITUS almoſt as well as LUCILLA, was not unmoved. That unfortunate lover gratefully acknowledged the obligations he had to his ſiſter and friend; his love for JULIA not having in the leaſt deprived him of gratitude or good nature, he entreated them to uſe every poſſible means to ſee the earl of WARWICK, from whom he had not received any news ſince his departure from Marſeilles, charging them to acquaint his lordſhip of his daughter's confinement, as he had already cauſed an account of it to be written to him by his friend from Calais, and his not having received any anſwer gave him great uneaſineſs.

HYPOLITUS arrived at Bourbon, which is a place very badly ſituated; the houſes are by no means handſome; its ſprings, whoſe waters are continually boiling, being the only thing for which it is remarkable, and which brings a great deal of company every ſeaſon; but that to him was rather troubleſome,

troubleſome, being ever leſs diſquieted when alone. In this ſolitude he lived at Bourbon, without making any acquaintance; and as he was obliged to exerciſe, he always choſe thoſe walks which were the leaſt frequented; and though in theſe places of general reſort it is the cuſtom to addreſs each other with an entire freedom, yet they never attempted to interrupt his melancholy. He went out one morning to take his uſual exerciſe, after having drank the waters, and taking the moſt unfrequented path, walked inſenſibly into a grove, which preſented a thouſand beauties to his view, and ſtopping near the declivity of a hillock, whoſe ſummit was agreeably ſhaded from the ſcorching rays of the ſun, by ſeveral tall trees, and having ſeated himſelf, began to contemplete his misfortunes. He remained for ſome time in a profound meditation, without taking any notice of a paper that lay near him; he at laſt perceived it, but thinking it was a letter, and being no ways curious would not take the trouble of ſtooping for it; but the paper being agitated by the wind, the thought of its being of conſequence to the perſon who loſt it, made him at laſt take it up, to prevent its falling into other hands; finding ſomething wrapped in the

paper

paper, he unfolded it and found a ſhagreen box within, which he opened; but how was he ſurprized and overjoyed at finding it to be the picture of his JULIA; for at firſt he thought it was her's, but having examined it with greater attention, he knew it to be drawn for the late counteſs of WARWICK, which he had frequently ſeen with his miſtreſs. He kept his eyes fixed on this object, which recalled to his remembrance many ſad, and tender ideas, and he was in a deep contemplation at the occaſion of his finding it in this place. "It belongs to JULIA," ſaid he, "and yet there is no "probability of her having given it to any one; "yet it might have been ſtole.—I have ſeen it in "a box ſet round with brilliants, and it is now in "one of ſhagreen!——But if it was ſtole, was "it here or in England, the theft was com-"mitted? it is moſt probable the thief is in "this country." While he made theſe reflections, he perceived a perſon of a middling appearance, coming towards him, and who obſerving the picture in his hand, ſeemed greatly rejoiced. "I muſt own, ſir," ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf to HYPOLITUS, with the greateſt reſpect, "that I was in "great trouble, not knowing what was become

" of the picture you found, and which I requeſt
" you will be ſo good as to return me." " Do me
" the pleaſure firſt," ſaid HYPOLITUS, " to tell
" me where you had it?" " Sir," replied he, " I
" am a painter, I come every ſeaſon to Bourbon,
" to ſell ſome paintings, which it is eaſier for me
" to do here among the nobility, than at any other
" place; I go frequently to an abby, two leagues
" from hence, called the abby of St. Menoux,
" the lady abbeſs has a cloſet which ſhe intends
" to have ornamented with pictures, that are to
" be placed in frames already hung; ſhe brought
" me to ſee them, and promiſed me employment.
" While we were in the cloſet, a lady entered,
" who ſeemed by her accent to be a foreigner,
" ſhe was ſurprizingly beautiful, though ſo very
" pale, that I concluded ſhe was but juſt begin-
" ning to recover from a dangerous illneſs. She
" aſked me if I could repair the drapery of a little
" picture, on which ſhe had ſpilt ſome water, and
" ordering her ſervant to fetch it, took it from a
" box, ſet round with brilliants, and gave it to me;
" I put it in this caſe, which I chanced to have
" in my pocket, promiſing to do it for her as ſoon
" as poſſible; ſo having finiſhed it, am to return
" it this day; but having ſold ſome paintings to a
" perſon

" perſon of quality, whom I came to ſeek in the " walks, I ſuppoſe I muſt have pulled out this " caſe with ſomething elſe, and ſo let it fall."

HYPOLITUS was ſo overjoyed, that he had not the power to interrupt him, nor could he at firſt believe what he heard to be true; at laſt ſighing profoundly, " if you will be faithful, ſaid he, and " ſerve me, you ſhall find that your journey here " has not been unprofitable. I am grateful and " ready to ſerve you, but I muſt inſiſt on your " keeping what I ſhall deſire, a profound ſecret." The painter believing it was to draw the picture of ſome lady with whom he had fallen in love at Bourbon, replied, that his fidelity was proved almoſt every day, and that no perſon had as yet found fault with him; that his conception was ſo ſtrong, that provided he once ſaw the perſon, he would draw an exact reſemblance. HYPOLITUS could not forbear ſmiling at the painters great opinion of his ſkill; " It is not a picture I want to have " drawn," ſaid he, " but you muſt find the means " to conduct me to the abby of St. Menoux, " which I think will not be very hard for you to " accompliſh; I am quite unknown to every per- " ſon there, and may therefore paſs for your pu-

" pil. I know enough of drawing not to be em-
" barraſſed; and you may inform the abbeſs (as
" my accent is foreign) that I am an Italian.
" You muſt alſo agree to do the work the abbeſs
" intends, at whatever price ſhe offers, and do not
" trouble yourſelf about the conſequences, as I
" will make you ample amends." The painter did not refuſe ſo advantageous an offer, eſpecially as he ſaw no danger in executing it.

THE journey was delayed no longer than till the evening, when they took coach, as HYPOLITUS was yet too weak to venture on horſeback. He told the painter that during his ſtay at St. Menoux, his name ſhould be HYACINTH; having changed his dreſs the better to perſonate the part he intended to perform, and having ordered the coachman to drive as faſt as poſſible, they were not long on their journey. He was ſeized, at his arrival, with ſuch a violent emotion, and trembled in ſuch a manner that he could ſcarce ſtand; nor could he without great difficulty enter the parlour where the abbeſs came to ſpeak to the painter. She enquired who HYPOLITUS was? for though he affected great ſimplicity in his dreſs and manner, yet the air of nobility, which always accompanied him, was ſo remarkable,

remarkable, that those who saw him, could not help being struck with admiration. The painter informed her, that he was an Italian who had a great inclination for painting, and that he had been instructing him for some time. The abbess told him she wanted to have her picture drawn, and desired they would call next day, as she had as much business as would employ them for a year.

NOTHING but this glad tidings could have consoled HYPOLITUS for his disappointment at not seeing JULIA; he arose next morning before day, causing the painter to do the same, and they immediately went to St. Menoux. When the abbess had risen they entered the convent; HYPOLITUS cast his eyes on every side, hoping at least to be blessed with the sight of his dear JULIA; his mind was in great agitation, but he dared not betray his impatience, for fear of being suspected, and perhaps discovered; and he even dreaded the approach of his mistress, least on her seeing him so unexpectedly she would not be able to conceal her joy and surprize, which would be sufficient to discover them. When they came into the abbess's closet, she placed herself in the attitude in which she chose to be drawn; and HYPOLITUS that he

might not appear altogether uſeleſs, began to grind and mix the colours; it is true he did it bad enough, being quite ignorant of the method, but it was ſufficient for him to be ſeen occupied.

As painters are naturally grave, the abbeſs began to be tired, and fearing it would prejudice her picture, "I think," ſaid ſhe, "that you painters "generally have ſome pleaſant anecdotes, with "which you amuſe thoſe whoſe pictures you are "drawing, and I find myſelf beginning to grow "very ſerious, unleſs you tell me ſomething that "will divert me." "I am too much engaged, "madam," replied CARDINI, (this was the painter's name) "to obey your commands, beſides I "have not wit enough to entertain you agree-"ably; but here is HYACINTH whom I carry "on purpoſe to entertain the ladies; his conver-"ſation is tolerably agreeable." "Speak to me "then, HYACINTH," ſaid ſhe, "ſince CARDINI "deſires it." HYPOLITUS bluſhed at the painter's diſcourſe, and ſo little was he inclined to break ſilence, that he replied with ſeeming pain and indifference, that he knew not what to ſay; but the abbeſs continued her entreaties in ſo preſſing a manner, that he feared ſhe would be diſpleaſed if he did

did not comply, endeavouring therefore, to overcome his impatience, he thus began a tale, after the manner of the fairies:

" THE empire of Ruſſia is ſuch an extreme cold " country that the mildneſs of more temperate " climates is ſcarce ever felt there; its mountains " are almoſt continually covered with ſnow, and " the trees are ſo loaded with iſicles, that when " the ſun darts on them his rays, they appear as if " covered with chryſtal. Its foreſts are of a pro- " digious extent, in which the white bears make " dreadful havock; they are continually purſued " by hunters, and many are killed, though not " without great difficulty and danger; this ſport " being the nobleſt and chiefeſt occupation of the " Ruſſians. They were governed by a young " prince named ADOLPHUS, who was extremely " beautiful, and withall ſo polite and ſprightly, " that one would have imagined it impoſſible to " find in ſuch a rude, uncivilized country, a prince " ſo very well accompliſhed. Though he had not " attained his twentieth year, he had already ſup- " ported a war againſt the Muſcovites, in which " he had ſhewn the moſt intrepid courage, joined " to the moſt admirable conduct. When he or-

" dered

" dered his army into quarters to partake of the
" bleſſings of peace, he never enjoyed himſelf, but
" followed that dangerous diverſion of bear hunt-
" ing. One day when he was at this ſport with
" a numerous retinue, he was ſo engaged in the
" chace, that none of the hunters could keep up
" with him, and having in the eagerneſs of his
" purſuit after one of theſe animals, entangled
" himſelf in the thickeſt part of the foreſt, he
" loſt his way; and now perceiving himſelf to be
" alone, that it was growing late, and being over-
" taken by an unexpected ſtorm, was obliged to
" make towards the road, and ſound his horn.
" But it was to no purpoſe, and all at once it grew
" ſo dark that nothing could be perceived but flaſh-
" es of lightening; the thunder roared moſt hor-
" ribly, and the wind and rain ſeemed to encreaſe.
" The prince took ſhelter under ſome trees, but
" was ſoon obliged to quit the place on account
" of the torrents of water that poured down on
" every ſide; he at laſt reſolved to leave the fo-
" reſt, and ſeek ſome ſafer place, to defend him
" from the effects of ſuch a dreadful ſtorm. He
" had great difficulty in regaining the plain,
" where he found himſelf yet more expoſed to the

" fury

" fury of the tempeſt, when caſting his eyes on
" every ſide, he perceived ſeveral lights, which
" ſeemed ſituated on an eminence, and making
" towards them as well as the darkneſs would
" permit, he at laſt arrived at the foot of a high
" and almoſt inacceſſible mountain, full of preci-
" pices, and very ſteep, and in ſearching for a
" path, by which he may aſcend the mountain, he
" arrived at the mouth of a great cavern, in
" which he perceived a light, which was the ſame
" he had ſeen before. He conſidered with himſelf
" for ſome time before he entered, as he imagined
" it might be the reſidence of a gang of highway-
" men, who ravaged the country by frequent in-
" curſions, and who perhaps might rob and mur-
" der him, without the leaſt danger to themſelves;
" as the minds of princes are greater than thoſe
" of other men, he reproached himſelf with his
" fear, and boldly entered the cavern, having his
" hand on the hilt of his ſword, that he may be
" ready to defend himſelf if attacked; he was
" ſeized at once with ſuch a chillneſs, that he
" thought himſelf dying."

" At the noiſe he made in walking, an old
" woman

" woman came out of the cavern; she was greatly
" surprised at seeing the prince. You are the first
" mortal, said she, I ever saw in this place; do
" you know my lord whose habitation it is? No,
" good woman, replied ADOLPHUS, I am quite
" ignorant of it. It is, resumed she, the dwelling of
" ÆOLUS, the god of winds; he lives in this ca-
" vern with all his children, I am their mother,
" and you find me alone, because they are busied
" in doing good and evil in the world; but, conti-
" nued she, as you seem to be drenched with the
" rain that has fallen, I will make a fire to dry you;
" but what troubles me most, my lord is, that you
" will fare but poorly in this place, as the food of
" the winds is so very light that mortals have need
" of something more substantial. The prince thank-
" ed her for her civility, and placed himself by
" the fire, which was kindled in a moment by the
" WESTERN WIND, who was just returned. He
" was scarce arrived when the NORTH EAST, and
" several NORTHERN WINDS entered the cavern;
" ÆOLUS did not tarry, and BOREAS, EAST,
" SOUTH EAST, and NORTH winds followed him,
" all dropping wet, their cheeks puffed up, and
" their hair dishevelled. Their behaviour was rude,

" and

" and uncivilized, and when they ſpoke to the " prince, they almoſt froze him with their breath. " One related how he had diſperſed a whole fleet; " another that he had ſhipwrecked ſeveral veſſels; " and a third, that he had been favourable to ſome, " having ſaved them from falling into the hands of " pirates who would have taken them priſoners; " others related that they had torn up large trees " by the roots, and blown down houſes and walls; " in fine they all bragged of their exploits. The " old woman heard them with great attention, but " all at once ſeeming very uneaſy, did you not meet " your brother ZEPHYRUS ſaid ſhe? it is now " late, and he is not yet returned, which makes " me in pain for his ſafety. While they were telling " her they had not ſeen him, ADOLPHUS perceived " at the enterance of the cavern, a youth, fair as " the god of love, his wings (the white plumes of " which being mixed with thoſe of a fleſh colour) " were of ſo fine and delicate a texture, that they " ſeemed in continual motion; his flaxen hair form- " ed into a thouſand ringlets, fell with negligence " on his ſhoulders; his head was bound with a " garland of roſes and jaſamines, and his air was " lively and agreeable.

" WHENCE

" WHENCE come you, little libertine? ſaid the
" old woman to him in a hoarſe voice, your bro-
" thers are already returned, and you are the on-
" ly one that paſs your time without conſidering
" the uneaſineſs I have on your account. Mother,
" replied he, I am ſorry for having been obliged
" to ſtay ſo late, knowing it would diſpleaſe you,
" but I was in the princeſs FELICIA's garden,
" where ſhe walked accompanied by her nymphs,
" ſome of whom formed garlands of the choiceſt
" flowers, others ſeated on moſſy banks, uncovered
" their necks that I might with greater eaſe ap-
" proach and kiſs them, and ſeveral danced and
" ſung. The fair princeſs was retired to an orange
" grove, my breath went to her lips, I played
" around her and gently fanned her veil. ZEPHY-
" RUS, ſaid ſhe, how agreeable thou art! as long
" as thou remaineſt here, I will not leave this walk.
" I muſt confeſs, that ſuch flattering words as
" theſe, ſpoken by ſuch a lovely perſon, as the
" princeſs, enchanted me; and I was ſo little ma-
" ſter of myſelf that nothing but the fear of your
" diſpleaſure, could ever have made me reſolve
" to quit ſuch a delightful place. ADOLPHUS

" took

" took ſo much pleaſure in hearing him ſpeak,
" that he ſeemed troubled when he had done.
" Permit me, lovely ZEPHYRUS, ſaid he, to aſk
" you in what country does this charming princeſs
" reign? In the iſland of Felicity, replied ZEPHY-
" RUS, where none are permitted to enter, nor yet
" are they tired with ſeeking it; but the fate of
" mortals is ſuch, that they cannot find it, though
" they ſometimes imagine themſelves to be near
" it; becauſe they frequently arrive at other ſmall
" iſlands, where they enjoy ſome tranquillity, and
" where many would remain with pleaſure, but
" theſe iſlands which have but a faint reſem-
" blance to that of Felicity, being ever in motion,
" are ſoon out of ſight, and it is ENVY (who can-
" not bear that mortals ſhould flatter themſelves
" with enjoying even the ſhadow of repoſe) that
" drives them from thoſe places. I ſee periſh al-
" moſt every day, men of the moſt diſtinguiſhed
" merit, in endeavouring to arrive at the iſland of
" Felicity. The prince continued to queſtion him,
" to which he replied with the greateſt wit and
" exactneſs.

" IT being very late, the old woman com-
" manded her children to retire to their den. ZE-

" PHYRUS offered part of his little bed to the " prince, becauſe it was neat, and in a much " warmer ſituation, than any of the other cavities " of the grotto. It was compoſed of dried graſs, " covered with flowers, ADOLPHUS threw him- " ſelf on it, and paſſed the remainder of the " night with ZEPHYRUS in talking of the prin- " ceſs FELICIA. How rejoiced I ſhould be to ſee " her, ſaid the prince, and I doubt not but with " a little of your aſſiſtance, I might eaſily ſatisfy my " curioſity. ZEPHYRUS aſſured him, the enter- " prize would be very dangerous, but that if he " had courage enough to be governed by his di- " rections, he would convey him through the air " on his wings; and I have, continued he, a cloak " which I ſhall give you, that when you put it on " with the green ſide out, you will then be invi- " ſible, which is very neceſſary towards your pre- " ſervation; for if the dreadful monſters who guard " that iſland, ſhould ſee you, it would be impoſſi- " ble for you to reſiſt them. ADOLPHUS was ſo " impatient to ſee the end of this great adven- " ture, that though the propoſal which ZEPHY- " RUS made him was very dangerous, yet he ac- " cepted it with all his heart.

" SCARCE had AURORA began to appear, when " the impatient ADOLPHUS awoke ZEPHYRUS, " who was juſt beginning to ſlumber. I have de- " prived you of your repoſe, ſaid the prince, em- " bracing him, but my generous friend, it is almoſt " time to depart. Come, my lord, ſaid he, let us " go; ſo far from complaining, I ſhou'd rather " thank you, for I am in love with a proud and ſul- " len ROSE, with whom I ſhould have a quarrel if " I failed to viſit her at the break of day; ſhe is " in one of the borders of the princeſs FELICIA'S " garden. In ſpeaking theſe words he gave the " cloak to the prince as he promiſed, and thought " to convey him on his wings; but finding that " way very troubleſome, I ſhall tranſport you, my " lord as I did PSYCHE by CUPID'S order, when I " conveyed her to the magnificent palace which he " had built on purpoſe for her. He then took the " prince in his arms, and placing himſelf on a rock, " began by a ſteady motion to poiſe himſelf, and " extending his wings, took his flight towards the " iſland of Felicity. Though the prince was very " courageous, he was nevertheleſs a little fearful, " at finding himſelf thus at ſuch a heigth in the " arms of a youth, but to encourage himſelf, he

" regarded him as a god; and yielding to his fate,
" ſoon regained his former tranquility, and viewed
" with attention all the places over which they
" flew; what kingdoms and cities, ſeas and rivers,
" mountains, deſarts, and woods, what unknown
" countries, and different nations! all which ſur-
" priſed, and took from him the power of utte-
" rance. ZEPHYRUS acquainted him with the
" name and manners of all the inhabitants of the
" earth. They repoſed themſelves on thoſe formi-
" dable mountains, Caucaſus and Athos, and on
" ſeveral others they met in their way. If the fair
" ROSE, whom I adore, ſaid ZEPHYRUS, was to
" be ever ſo angry, I cannot conduct you through
" ſuch an immenſe ſpace, without letting you en-
" joy for ſome time the pleaſure of viewing thoſe
" wonders which are now in ſight. ADOLPHUS
" thanked his friend for his civility, and expreſſed
" his fear, leaſt the princeſs ſhould not underſtand
" his language, nor he her's. Do not be uneaſy at
" that, ſaid the god, for her's is univerſal and I am
" confident you will ſoon underſtand each other.

"HE flew with ſuch quickneſs, that at laſt this
" long wiſhed for iſland began to appear, and by
" the many beauties which attracted the eyes of
" the

" the prince, he eaſily imagined it to be a moſt
" enchanting place; the air was entirely perfum-
" ed, the dew being compoſed of the moſt ex-
" cellent orange flower water, and the rain of roſe
" water. The fountains played to a prodigious
" height, in the foreſts were the moſt exquiſite trees
" and the gardens were full of the choiceſt and moſt
" delicious flowers; rivulets ran on every ſide,
" with a ſweet murmuring, and the birds perform-
" ed concerts more melodious than thoſe of the
" beſt performers. The fruit grew ſpontaneouſly,
" and tables moſt elegantly ſet out, appeared at a
" moment's wiſh; but nothing could equal the
" palace, the walls of which were of diamonds,
" the floors and cielings of jewels, formed into a
" variety of compartments; gold was there more
" plenty than ſtones; the furniture had been
" wrought by the hands of fairies, and diſpoſed
" in ſuch an elegant manner, that it was impoſſible
" to determine which had the greateſt advantage,
" its arangement or magnificence. ZEPHYRUS
" ſet down the prince on a beautiful graſs plot,
" My lord, ſaid he, I have performed my pro-
" miſe, and I now leave you to yourſelf. Ha-
" ving embraced each other, ADOLPHUS thank-

" ed him as he deſerved; and the god impatient " to viſit his miſtreſs, left him in thoſe delicious " gardens; he ran over ſeveral walks, and viewed " many grottoes, deſigned purpoſely for recreati- " on; in one of which was the ſtatue of a cupid " in white marble, of ſuch exquiſite workmanſhip " that it muſt certainly have been the maſter- " piece of ſome great artiſt; from his torch pro- " ceeded a fountain inſtead of flames; he reclin- " ed againſt a rock of ſhells, ſeeming to read the " following words, which were engraved on a ta- " ble of ſtone:

THOSE WHO ARE IGNORANT OF THE PLEA-
SURES OF LOVE, HAVE NEVER TASTED TRUE
FELICITY; IT IS LOVE ALONE THAT COM-
PLEATS ALL OUR WISHES, AND MAKES
LIFE AGREEABLE; WITHOUT IT THE
GREATEST RICHES HAVE BUT WEAK
CHARMS, AND EVERY THING
IN LIFE IS LANGUISHING.

" ADOLPHUS next entered an arbour of ho- " ney ſuckles, whoſe agreeable obſcurity the ſun " could not penetrate; and it was on a bank of " green turf which ſurrounded a fountain that the

" prince

" prince ſurrendered himſelf to the pleaſures of " ſleep.

" It was almoſt noon when he awoke, and " was angry with himſelf at loſing ſo much time; " but to make amends, he haſtened towards the " palace, which he viewed with more attention " than he could before, as he was then at too " great a diſtance; it ſeemed as if every art had " combined with equal ſucceſs to the perfection " and magnificence of this edifice. The prince " wore his cloak with the green ſide out, by " which he ſaw every thing without been ſeen, " but whether it was that the porch was ſhut, or " that the doors were on the other ſide, he had " not as yet found the enterance; when perceiving " one of the windows opened by a moſt beautiful " nymph, on which a little female gardener ap- " proached, the nymph let down a large baſket " of gold filligree work, tied with ſeveral knots " of ribbon, commanding her at the ſame time to " gather ſome flowers for the princeſs. The little " gardener was not long in obeying her com- " mands, and Adolphus at that inſtant throw- " ing himſelf on the flowers, the nymph drew " him up to the window. You muſt believe that

" the

" the green cloak which rendered him inviſible,
" had alſo the power to make him very light; with-
" out this circumſtance the nymph could never
" have brought him up to the window. As ſoon
" as he got out of the baſket he entered a great ſa-
" loon, where he ſaw things impoſſible to deſcribe.
" Nymphs appeared in groupes, the eldeſt of
" which ſeemed to be but eighteen, though there
" were many that were much younger, but they
" had all the fineſt complection imaginable, and
" ſome were very beautiful and well accompliſhed.
" He would have paſſed the day in the ſaloon if
" his curioſity had not been at once awoke by the
" ſound of ſeveral voices, that were perfectly in
" tune with inſtruments which ſeemed to be
" touched by ſome maſtely performers; he ad-
" vanced towards the appartment from whence
" proceeded this agreeable harmony, and the mo-
" ment he entered, theſe words were ſung;

" Be faithful, be tender, and conſtantly prove
" The thouſand ſoft tranſports, that wait upon
" love;
" But if ſhe proves cruel, yet do not deſpair
" By patience, and time, you will conquer the
fair.

" The

"THE prince imagined that nothing could "equal the charms of thoſe he ſaw in the ſaloon; "but he was miſtaken in a moſt agreeable man- "ner, the muſicians ſurpaſſed even the beauty of "their companions, and he underſtood by a moſt "wonderful method, the language which was ſpo- "ken in this palace, though he did not know its "name. He had placed himſelf behind one of "the moſt beautiful nymphs, who having by ac- "cident let fall her veil, he took it up and preſented "it to her without reflecting on what he did, which "made the nymph give a loud ſhriek, not ſee- "ing the perſon who had taken it up; and per- "haps this was the firſt time that fear was ever "known in this enchanting place. Her compa- "nions gathered round her and with eagerneſs "aſked the reaſon of her crying out, You will "think me very whimſical, ſaid ſhe, but you may "believe me when I tell you, that my veil juſt "now fell to the ground, and ſomething inviſible "took it up and gave it to me. At this ſpeech, "they all burſt into a loud fit of laughter, and "ſome went into the princeſs's chamber to divert "her with this tale.

"ADOLPHUS

" ADOLPHUS followed them under cover of
" his green cloak and having paſſed through innu-
" merable halls, galleries, and chambers arrived at
" laſt in that of the princeſs; ſhe was ſeated on a
" throne of one entire carbuncle, more briliant
" than the ſun, but the princeſs FELICIA's eyes
" were yet brighter than it, her beauty was ſo
" amazingly perfect, that ſhe ſeemed to be one of
" the faireſt daughters of heaven, her perſon had
" altogether ſuch an air of youth, wiſdom, and
" majeſty as at once inſpired reſpect and love.
" She was genteely and magnificently dreſſed,
" her flaxen hair was adorned with flowers, her
" robe was of gauze mixed with gold, around her
" played the loves and graces; ſome kiſſed her
" hands, others by the help of their companions
" climbed up on each ſide of the throne, and placed
" a crown on her head; it is impoſſible to deſcribe
" the joy and ſurpriſe of ADOLPHUS, who ſeemed
" like one enchanted, he could not without diffi-
" culty gaze on the dazling beauties of the prin-
" ceſs and having in the agitation of his mind
" let fall the green cloak, immediately became vi-
" ſible. The princeſs who had never ſeen a man
" was greatly ſurpriſed. ADOLPHUS being thus
" diſcovered,

" diſcovered, threw himſelf at her feet in a moſt
" reſpectful manner, Great princeſs, ſaid he, I
" have traverſed the whole univerſe, to come and
" admire your divine beauty; I offer you my
" heart, and my vows; do not therefore, I beſeech
" you, refuſe them. Though ſhe was very ſpright-
" ly, her ſurprize made her ſpeechleſs, as ſhe had
" never till that moment ſeen an object ſo lovely
" as the prince, whom ſhe imagined to be the only
" one of his ſpecies in the world. This thought
" made her believe he might be the PHOENIX ſo
" much admired, and ſo ſcarce; and being con-
" firmed in this miſtake, Lovely PHOENIX, ſaid
" ſhe, (for ſuch I believe you are, as there is no-
" thing in this iſland that reſembles you) I am re-
" joiced at the pleaſure of ſeeing you, it is a pity
" that you are the only one of your kind in the
" world; ſeveral birds ſuch as you would make a
" fine appearance in an aviary. ADOLPHUS
" ſighed at this diſcourſe of the princeſs with
" wonderful grace and ſimplicity, and having un-
" deceived her, took care to acquaint her with
" every thing neceſſary relating to himſelf, but
" never did any ſcholar improve as faſt as ſhe,
" and the natural acuteneſs of her wit made her
" even

" even outſtrip the prince's diſcourſes; and they
" both became violently in love, and felt for each
" other all that the utmoſt delicacy could inſpire.

" NOTHING diſturbed their repoſe, but on the
" contrary every thing conſpired, to make them
" paſs their time agreeably; they were never ſick,
" their health never decayed, and it was in this
" delicious place that the water of the fountain of
" youth was drank in plenty; no diſquietudes, no
" jealous ſuſpicions, not even the moſt trifling diſ-
" putes which frequently diſturb the tranquility
" of lovers, were ever known in this happy iſland;
" they ſeemed intoxicated with pleaſure, and hi-
" therto no mortal had ever ſuch a continuance
" of good fortune as the prince enjoyed: but as
" mortality is not perfect, conſequently the hapi-
" neſs of man cannot be laſting.

" ONE day as ADOLPHUS was with the prin-
" ceſs, he bethought himſelf of aſking her how long
" he had enjoyed the pleaſure of her company,
" the moments fly ſo quick in this happy abode,
" continued he, that I never once reflected how
" long I have been here. I will ſatisfy you, replied
" ſhe, but you muſt firſt tell me how long you i-
" magine

" magine it to be. He began to reflect, and then
" ſaid, if I was to conſult my heart, and the plea-
" ſures I enjoy, I ſhould not think it more than
" eight days, but my dear princeſs, according
" to ſome things which occurs to my memory,
" I believe it is almoſt three months. The princeſs
" at this burſt into a violent fit of laughter. Know
" ADOLPHUS, ſaid ſhe, in a ſerious manner that
" it is three hundred years. If ſhe could have
" known how dearly thoſe words were to coſt her,
" ſhe would have been for ever ſilent. Three
" hundred years, cried the prince amazed, in
" what condition then is the world, who governs
" at preſent or what is doing there? and when I
" return to it, will any one know me, or ſhall I
" know any one? my kingdom is doubtleſs in other
" hands, than thoſe of my poſterity, nor can I flat-
" ter myſelf with having one alive at preſent. I
" ſhall be a prince without a kingdom, and be
" regarded as a phantom, and I ſhall be entirely
" ignorant of the cuſtoms and manners of thoſe
" with whom I am to live. The princeſs loſing her
" patience, interrupted him, what are you thinking
" of, ADOLPHUS ſaid ſhe, is it thus you return
" the love and goodneſs I have had for you. I
" received you in my palace, and made you ma-

" fter of it; I preſerved your life during three
" ages, you are yet blooming, and perhaps till
" this moment, were not wearied with being here;
" had it not been for me, you would long ſince
" have been dead. I am not ungrateful, fair prin-
" ceſs, replied he a little confuſed, nor am I in-
" ſenſible to all the obligations I owe you; but if
" I had died, I might before my death have per-
" formed ſuch great exploits as would have im-
" mortalized my name; but I ſee with ſhame my
" arms unemployed, and my name without luſtre.
" Such was the brave REYNOLD in the arms of
" ARMIDIA, but glory ſnatched him from her! and
" it will, I ſuppoſe, interrupted the princeſs ſhed-
" ding a torrent of tears, tear you from mine?
" Yes, barbarian as thou art; but ſince thou wilt
" leave me, thou art become unworthy of the
" violence of my grief. In ſpeaking theſe words ſhe
" fainted away. The prince was much troubled
" as he greatly loved her; but yet he reproached
" himſelf for having paſſed ſo much time with one
" miſtreſs, and for not having performed one ac-
" tion that might rank his name in the liſt of he-
" roes. In vain did he endeavour to conceal his
" diſpleaſure, he fell into a langour which entirely

" changed

" changed him; and he to whom ages ſeemed
" only months, now thought every hour a century.
" The princeſs who perceived it, was greatly
" grieved, though ſhe would not ſuffer him to re-
" main out of complaiſance to her, telling him he
" might depart when he pleaſed, but feared ſome
" great misfortune would befal him. Theſe laſt
" words gave him much leſs trouble than the for-
" mer did pleaſure, and though the thoughts
" of leaving the princeſs made him almoſt relent,
" yet hurried on by his deſtiny, he bid adieu to her
" whom he once adored and yet continued to love;
" aſſuring her that when he had performed ſome
" great action to render himſelf more worthy
" than he now was of her goodneſs; he would en-
" joy no repoſe till he returned and owned her as
" the ſovereign and only happineſs of his life. His
" natural eloquence ſupplied the defects of his love,
" but the princeſs was too well acquainted with
" him to be thus deceived, and ſhe had ſad fore-
" bodings which informed her, that ſhe was going
" to loſe for ever, a perſon who was moſt dear to
" her.

" THOUGH ſhe endeavoured to conceal her grief,
" yet it was not poſſible. She gave her too in-

" different ADOLPHUS, a magnificent ſuit of ar-
" mour, and the fineſt horſe in the world. BIKAR-
" REL (ſo was the horſe called) will conduct you
" to the place; where you are to fight and over-
" come, but do not diſmount till you arrive in
" your own country; for by the power of en-
" chantment, which I poſſeſs from the gods I
" foreſee that if you neglect my advice, BIKAR-
" REL cannot ſave you from the danger you will
" be in. The prince promiſed to follow her advice,
" and having kiſſed her hand a thouſand times, he
" departed, but with ſuch haſte that he forgot
" his green cloak.

" HAVING travelled to the borders of the iſland,
" the vigorous horſe plunged with his maſter into
" the river, and ſwiming to the other ſide, carried
" him over hills and vallies, and paſſed through
" countries and foreſts with ſuch quickneſs that
" he ſeemed to fly. One night as he paſſed
" through a narrow lane, very rugged and full of
" ſtones, with large ditches on each ſide, he
" overtook a cart which lay acroſs the way, and
" ſtopped his paſſage, it was loaded with old wings
" of different forms, and ſeemed overturned on
" the old man who was conducting it. His head

" was

" was bald, his voice trembled, and the pain he
" ſuffered in lying under the weight of the cart,
" made the prince have compaſſion on him. Bi-
" KARREL would have leaped the ditch, and was juſt
" going to do ſo, when the old man cried out, Ah!
" my lord, have pity on my deplorable ſituation,
" and lend your aſſiſtance, or elſe I ſhall die.
" ADOLPHUS could not reſiſt the deſire he had to
" aſſiſt the old man, and alighting from his horſe,
" gave him his hand to raiſe him up; but alas!
" how was he ſurpriſed at ſeeing him riſe with ſo
" much quickneſs, that he ſeized the prince before
" he had power to defend himſelf. Have I at laſt
" met you, prince of Ruſſia, ſaid he in a terrible
" voice, my name is TIME, I have been ſeeking
" you theſe three ages, and have wore out all the
" the wings with which this cart is loaded, in tra-
" verſing the univerſe to meet with you; but
" though you have been ſo long concealed, there
" is nothing that can eſcape me. In ſpeaking
" theſe words he put his hand on the prince's
" mouth with ſuch force that he ſtifled him.

" ZEPHYRUS who paſſed juſt at this moment,
" was witneſs to the unfortunate end of his dear
" friend, and as ſoon as the old barbraian was

" gone, he approached him, to ſee if he could not " by the ſweetneſs of his breath bring him again " to life; but all his endeavours were fruitleſs, " and taking him in his arms, he wept bitterly, " and conveyed him once more to the gardens of " the palace of Felicity, where he placed him in a " grotto, ſtretched on a rock whoſe top was flat " and covered him with flowers; he then took " off his armour, and having formed a trophy " with his arms, engraved the following words on " a column of jaſper which he placed near the " unfortunate prince.

TIME
CONQUERS ALL, AND BRINGS EVERY THING
TO PASS;
BEAUTY FADES WITH YEARS,
MAN FORMS IN VAIN A THOUSAND
NEW DESIRES; AND
HIS MIND IS TROUBLED IN THE MIDST
OF HIS PLEASURES.
IF HE THINKS HIS LABOURS REWARDED,
AND
SEEMS PLEASED WITH ANY NEW CONQUEST,
TOO SOON HE PROVES
(BY SOME DREADFUL CALAMITY)
THAT
THERE IS NO LASTING LOVE
NOR
PERFECT FELICITY IN LIFE.

" To this grotto, did the deſponding princeſs " repair every day, ſince the departure of her lo- " ver, increaſing the fountain with her tears; but " how was ſhe overjoyed at finding him there, " when ſhe thought him at a vaſt diſtance. She " imagined he was but juſt arrived, and that being " fatigued with his journey, he had fallen a ſleep, " and was conſidering if ſhe ſhould wake him; " her tenderneſs got the better, and ſhe unfolded " her arms to embrace him, but going a little near- " er, ſhe found too ſoon the extremity of her miſ- " fortunes. The grotto reſounded with her cries, " aud her complaints were capable of moving the " moſt obdurate heart, ſhe commanded the gates " of her palace to be ſhut for ever, and ſince that " unfortunate day, no perſon has ever ſeen it; " her grief is the cauſe of her being ſo rarely ſeen, " being preceded by inquietude, accompanied " with ſorrow, which are her conſtant compani- " ons, and all mankind agree ſince that deplorable " adventure, THAT TIME CONQUERS ALL, " AND THAT THERE IS NO PERFECT FELICI- " TY IN THIS LIFE."

HYPOLITUS having ended his ſtory, the ab- beſs aſſured him that ſhe had juſt then found the truth

truth of his obſervation, and that the fear of ſuch an agreeable tale's being ended, had deprived her of the pleaſure which ſhe would otherwiſe have received by hearing it. She greatly praiſed his manner of telling it, and was once more returning him thanks, when ſhe was interrupted by the entrance of JULIA's woman bringing her a compliment from her lady (who kept her bed with a violent head-ach) deſiring ſhe would lend her a book to amuſe her. ISABELLA, ſaid the abbeſs, I cannot ſend her one at preſent, but conduct HYACINTH to her, and he will amuſe her much better than any book, for he has juſt concluded one of the moſt agreeable tales I ever heard; and I muſt requeſt the favour of him to tell it to your lady. And deſiring HYPOLITUS to follow ISABELLA, there was no doubt of his having readily obeyed her, he held his handkerchief to his face that the abbeſs might not diſcover his emotion, as alſo to prevent ISABELLA (to whom he was known,) from ſhewing any ſudden ſurpriſe at ſeeing him ſo unexpectedly in that place. ISABELLA conducted him to JULIA's chamber, and HYPOLITUS having thrown himſelf on his knees at the ſide of her bed, took one of her hands, and kiſſed it with the moſt violent

tranſports,

tranſports, without ſpeaking. The window curtains being cloſed made the room very dark, and as he ſtill kept his head reclined on her hand ſhe did not immediately know him but endeavoured to withdraw it. HYPOLITUS looking on her ſtruggles to looſe her hand, as an undoubted proof of her averſion, let it go in the utmoſt agony. "You hate me then, my dear JULIA," ſaid he, in a melancholy tone, "you hate me, "and regard me as the cauſe of your misfor-"tunes; and though I am innocently ſo, you "have conceived a ſecret horror which makes "my preſence hateful." "Ah! what is it you "ſay, my dear HYPOLITUS," cried ſhe, knowing him by his voice, "how little are you ac-"quainted with my ſentiments." Having ſaid theſe words, ſhe embraced him with a tenderneſs that plainly convinced her love. Such a favourable reception filled him with joy, and they looked on each other for ſome moments without having the power to ſpeak, their eyes being the only interpreters of their tender emotions; nor could they forbear ſheding tears of joy and ſadneſs, being divided by theſe two paſſions; but joy getting the better, nothing could equal the tenderneſs of

their

their meeting, nor could they at first spare a moments time to enquire into the situation of affairs. Such was the case of the lovely JULIA and the faithful HYPOLITUS, and it would be impossible to form any connection from their first conversation, though it may easily be imagined by those who have felt the tender passion of love.

As soon as the abbess had dined, she came up to JULIA's apartment, followed by CARDINI, who brought her picture, that she might have the opinion of her fair captive on the sketch he had taken, and after having given their judgment on it for some time, "Can it be possible madam," said she to JULIA, "that you do not thank me for my "care in sending such an agreeable person as HY-"ACINTH to entertain you? he has certainly a "vast deal of wit and can relate a tale better than "the faries themselves." JULIA who did not comprehend the abbess's meaning, replied at all events, that the pleasure of seeing her had driven every other thought out of her head; and that if it was agreeable to her, she would be glad to learn to draw, as it would serve to amuse her when alone. The abbess told her she might learn when she pleased, and that while CARDINI was employed in painting

painting her cloſet, HYACINTH might teach her, but on condition that ſhe would let him come to tell her ſtories. HYPOLITUS though he bore no part in the converſation, was tranſported with joy at the thoughts of ſeeing his dear JULIA every day, nor would he have changed ſituations with the greateſt monarch on earth.

AFFAIRS being thus concerted, he never failed paſſing two or three hours every evening with his miſtreſs; he acquainted her with the marriage of his ſiſter to ſignior LEANDER, at which ſhe was greatly rejoyced, her tenderneſs for her generous friend being as great as ever, as alſo for her huſband, whom ſhe regarded as a man of great merit, and a particular friend of her dear HYPOLITUS, to whom ſhe ſaid every thing ſhe thought would pleaſe on ſuch an agreeable occaſion; and he willing to profit by this diſpoſition, ſaid, "if you are ſo ſuſceptible "of LUCILLA's happineſs, at leaſt you ought to "contribute towards its encreaſe by inſuring mine; "permit me, therefore, my dear JULIA, to con-"duct you from this hateful place, where I am "every moment in danger of being diſcovered, "and when you are at liberty we will then con-"ſult what is next to be done." "But my repu-

"putation

" tation, my dear HYPOLITUS," cried ſhe, in a mournful accent, " my reputation! what will be-
" come of that which is dearer to me than life!
" My lord has placed me here, only becauſe he
" imagines I love you, and yet you would have
" me fly. No, my HYPOLITUS, no; ſuch conduct
" would only confirm his ſuſpicions, ruin me in
" the eyes of the world, and perhaps be the cauſe
" of ſeparating us for ever; do not aſk me, my
" dear brother, it were a thouſand times better for
" me to die where I am." " How unjuſt are you,
" madam," replied he, in a melancholy tone,
" both to yourſelf and me; can the world find
" fault with you for breaking your chains, and
" freeing yourſelf from an impriſonment to which
" you were doomed without reaſon or juſtice? if
" you will not permit me to accompany you, yet I
" may follow you. Surely, my dear JULIA, no-
" thing is more natural than to endeavour to re-
" gain one's liberty; if my love and conſtancy can
" move you, grant to my tears and prayers, what
" you have refuſed to your own deſires." " Do not
" thus preſs me, HYPOLITUS," ſaid ſhe, " I am
" in deſpair at not being at liberty to grant your
" requeſt, and methinks if you loved me as well as
" you

" you pretend, you would be more ſenſible of my " grief."

He remained at her feet where he had thrown himſelf, and ſighing profoundly, remained for ſome time without ſpeaking, but at laſt breaking ſilence, " Oh Julia," ſaid he, " is it poſſible you can re- " fuſe my requeſt? your confinement then is plea- " ſing, ſince you will not make uſe of a remedy " that would be approved by every one; but alas, " too well I find you hate me." " No my dear " Hypolitus," replied ſhe looking on him with ineffable tenderneſs, and giving him her hand, " no " I do not hate you, nor do I believe you could " think ſo even for a moment, I am the ſame Ju- " lia who would prefer your repoſe and happineſs " to her's; who will live only for you, but yet loves " her duty and virtue, better than ſhe loves her- " ſelf. Can you imagine that I am ſo happily ſitu- " ated as not to ardently wiſh for a change? But " I have ſomething to propoſe which will enable " me to ſatisfy you, with becoming decency: Let " us write to my father, and requeſt his preſence; " when I am in his company, I ſhall have no- " thing to fear from calumny." Hypolitus in vain endeavoured to make her ſenſible of the

length of the journey, and that a thouſand accidents might happen in the interim, but ſhe remained inflexible; therefore to obey her, he incloſed their letter to ſignior LEANDER, to be forwarded to the earl of WARWICK. JULIA in her letter acquainted her father with all her ſufferings ſince her marriage, as HYPOLITUS did of his good fortune in having diſcovered the place of her confinement when he leaſt expected it.

MEAN while the abbeſs gave a ſtrict charge to CARDINI, that neither he nor his pupil, ſhould on any account, receive letters from the fair ſtranger to forward for her; he promiſed he would not, or if he did, it ſhould be to give them to her; he alſo engaged for the fidelity of HYACINTH, who was a great favourite with the abbeſs ſince he had related the tale of the prince of Ruſſia. It would be impoſſible to expreſs the pleaſure the lovers enjoyed, they ſaw each other every day and were happier in this cloiſter than they would have been at court. HYPOLITUS acquainted JULIA with all that had happened to him ſince their ſeparation, and ſhe in turn, informed him of the manner of her being conveyed to this abbey. Thus did they paſs their hours, ſometimes calling to rememberance

their

their firſt paſſion, and at others in diſcourſing of the misfortunes which they had ſuffered, and the pleaſures they had enjoyed, and in forming plans of future felicity. The ſix months they paſſed in this manner ſeeming as ſhort as if they had been in the palace of Felicity.

CARDINI by HYPOLITUS'S order advanced but very ſlowly in his work, nor was the abbeſs diſpleaſed at it, but rather the contrary, as ſhe had agreed with him at ſo much a piece for the pictures, ſhe thought they would be much better finiſhed than if they were painted in haſte. HYPOLITUS fearing the long abode of his retinue at Bourbon might cauſe ſuſpicion, on account of his abſence, ſent them to Nevers, with orders to remain there, but not to tell they belonged to him. He frequently received letters from lord SUSSEX and LUCILLA, whom he had acquainted with the happineſs he enjoyed; writing at the ſame time to his father that the phyſicians deſired he might drink the waters during two ſeaſons, which made him not preſs his return.

HE was greatly rejoiced at hearing that the earl of WARWICK was ſoon expected in London,

all his family were impatient to ſee him, being at laſt acquainted with his not having been killed, and that JULIA was his daughter. The earl of BEDFORD was troubled at this news and knew not what to reſolve on. The pleaſure which HYPOLITUS enjoyed was alſo damped by a letter, which he received from the counteſs his mother, acquainting him that his father was ſo ill, that if he wiſhed to ſee him before he died, he muſt ſet out immediately. It was then that nature and reaſon, for a time, overcame love and tenderneſs; JULIA inſiſted on his going where his duty called, adding the moſt preſſing entreaties to her advice, and that he might return in company with her father, "and you will then," continued ſhe, "be "maſter of a fortune in which I ſhall have ſome "intereſt; therefore your preſence will be very "neceſſary." All that was tender, fond, and ſincere, was ſaid on this melancholy occaſion; and when at laſt ſpeeeh failed them, their eyes alone ſufficiently expreſſed the greatneſs of their grief. Alas how difficult was it for virtue and duty to reſiſt the weakneſs of a love ſick heart, but hope was their ſupport, and they perſuaded themſelves, with reaſon, that they might ſoon meet again.

CARDINI

CARDINI was charged by HYPOLITUS with the care of tranſmitting to him all JULIA's letters, and to receive all his for her, not forgetting to make him a ſuitable recompence both for his preſent ſervices, and thoſe which he yet expected from him. The abbeſs being told that HYACINTH was deſired by his father to return to Italy, was greatly troubled at his departure; but JULIA was inconſolable, and the moment after he ſet out, ſhut herſelf in her chamber, and throwing herſelf on the bed ſeemed like one juſt expiring, till happily relieved by friendly ſhower of tears; and ſhe feigned herſelf ſick that ſhe might have an excuſe to keep her room for ſome days, the better to conceal her grief, which exceeded all bounds by reaſon of her not receiving any news from HYPOLITUS; and having wrote to lord SUSSEX to know if he or her father were yet arrived at London, ſhe received for anſwer that he was under great anxiety for both, on account of their not being arrived; that that the earl of DOUGLAS was dead, and that the preſence of HYPOLITUS was extremely neceſſary, to his affairs; and as we are ever apprehenſive of the worſt, the unfortunate JULIA never doubted but her lover periſhed at ſea. At parting with him

ſhe thought nothing could encreaſe her grief, but alas! ſhe ſoon found her ill ſtars had not yet exhauſted their unlucky influence, but on the contrary, ſeemed ingenious in tormenting her in the moſt cruel manner.

ONE day in which ſhe kept her bed in the utmoſt dejection of ſpirits, the abbeſs came to ſee her; and let fall, by chance, a letter ſhe had received that morning. When ſhe was gone, ISABELLA took it up, and preſented it to JULIA, who knowing it to be the earl of BEDFORD's hand, ſhe trembling opened it, and read theſe words:

"MADAM,

"SOME very particular reaſons, oblige me to "ſet out immediately, to remove JULIA to a place "where ſhe will be more concealed than with "you. I am informed that her father is daily "expected in London, and that he is acquainted "with her being at St. Menoux. Be aſſured, ma-"dam, I ſhall not forget the obligations I owe "you, nor the deſire I have to reward you as you "deſerve, being with reſpect,

"Madam,

"Your moſt obedient ſervant,

"BEDFORD."

THE

THE fair JULIA was quite ſtunned at reading of this letter, and having conſidered on what was proper to be done, thought it beſt to endeavour to make her eſcape as ſoon as poſſible, rather than expoſe herſelf once more to the violence of her lord; and being fixed in her reſolution, ſhe deſired ISABELLA to inform CARDINI to make ſome excuſe to come to her apartment, as ſhe wanted to ſpeak with him, and as ſoon as he came, ſhe deſired him to go to Moullins, and ſell ſome of her jewels, and then engage a coach, but with the greateſt caution, for fear of being diſcovered; ſhe alſo deſired him to bring her a plain habit, for a diſguiſe, and that when every thing ſhould be ready, to come at night to the abby, with three ſaddle horſes, to convey her and ISABELLA as far as Moullins, where ſhe was to meet the coach. The only difficulty was to eſcape from the abby, but as one of her apartments looked into the garden, ſhe was reſolved to deſcend by a ladder of ropes which CARDINI provided; and it very fortunately happened that part of the garden wall fell down a few days before, by which means ſhe might eaſily eſcape.

EVERY thing ſucceeded according to her wiſhes, becauſe CARDINI had the liberty of going to th

the abby when he pleaſed; and he obeyed her orders with the utmoſt fidelity, conducted her and ISABELLA to Moullins, where the coach waited for them; JULIA before ſhe entered the carriage, preſented the painter with a ring of great price, charging him to haſten to London, and acquaint the earl of WARWICK and HYPOLITUS with the reaſon of her ſudden departure from the abby; that ſhe intended going to Florence, to reſide with with LUCILLA, and requeſted they might direct their letters to her there. She did not think it proper to entruſt this in a letter, fearing it might miſcarry, or fall into the earl of BEDFORD's hands, as ſhe was certain that ſome of her letters, as well thoſe of HYPOLITUS, had been intercepted, and from thence came the report of her being at St. Menoux.

WHILE ſhe thus travelled at a great rate, taking the utmoſt precaution for fear of being known or even ſuſpected, CARDINI who accompanied her as far as he poſſibly could, returned to St. Menoux, leaſt he ſhould be ſuſpected of having aſſiſted in her eſcape; and going to the abby, went to work as uſual, expecting every moment to hear the ſurprize which her eſcape would occaſion. It

was

was very late when one of the nun's came and acquainted the abbeſs that JULIA's chamber was not yet opened, and that ſhe had called ISABELLA and her lady, ſeveral times, without receiving any anſwer, which made her apprehenſive that ſomething extraordinary had happened to them. The abbeſs was very uneaſy at the intelligence, and cauſing the door to be broke open, was ſoon convinced that they made their eſcape, which almoſt diſtracted her, and ſhe immediately ſent people in purſuit of her towards Paris, imagining that to be the only road ſhe could have taken; and after, not knowing what to do, ſhe had CARDINI arreſted and ſearched, and though he was confined in a dungeon, yet his fidelity was ſuch that he would not make the leaſt diſcovery to the prejudice of JULIA. "The earl of BEDFORD will "ſoon arrive," ſaid the abbeſs, to her confidant, "what anſwer can I make him when he aſks for "his lady? will he not have great reaſon to com-"plain of my negligence, in taking ſo little care of "ſuch a precious depoſit." She then began to weep moſt bitterly, when one of her favourites thought on an expedient which would at leaſt delay for ſome time the earl of BEDFORD, as well

as

as ſave her from thoſe reproaches which ſhe dreaded. "I would adviſe you, madam," ſaid the confidant, "to write him word immediately, that "JULIA has been ſeized with a moſt violent fe- "ver, which carried her off in a few days; that "the utmoſt care was taken of her, and that you "had her interred in a manner ſuitable to her "quality. That as ſhe gave all her jewels to her "woman before her death, you had nothing to "ſend him of what ſhe brought to the abby." The abbeſs approved very much of the advice, without reflecting on the conſequence, having had ſo ſmall a ſhare of ſenſe as to be entirely governed by the young nun, who had given her this advice. She wrote as had been agreed on, nor did the unfortunate CARDINI recover his liberty the ſooner, but was kept a long time in priſon, without being permitted either to juſtify himſelf, or let his friends know in what a deplorable ſituation he was in.

MEAN while JULIA arrived without the leaſt accident at Florence, but not thinking it proper to go immediately to LUCILLA's without preparing her for her reception; beſides, ſhe wanted to conſult with her in what manner ſhe ſhould make her

her appearance; ſhe therefore wrote to her by ISABELLA, and it is impoſſible to expreſs how greatly LUCILLA was overjoyed at her being ſo near, and ſo great was her impatience, that ſhe accompanied ISABELLA that moment to her friend's lodgings. They embraced each other a thouſand times, and it was agreed that JULIA ſhould paſs for a widow relation of LUCILLA, who came to paſs ſome time with her. She went by the name of HOWARD, one of the moſt illuſtrious families in England, and ſo numerous that it would be difficult to diſcover her. She dreſſed herſelf in the habit of a widow, as if ſhe had really been in mourning for her huſband; and the reaſon that was given for her coming to Italy was, becauſe ſhe could not bear to live in a place where ſhe had ſuſtained ſuch a great loſs.

IT is remarkable that while ſhe ſeemed to mourn for the ſuppoſed death of her lord, he was in reality in mourning for her, as the letter which the abbeſs wrote, came juſt in time to prevent his ſetting out. At firſt he was much grieved for the loſs of a wife he ſo greatly loved, but the time he had paſſed without ſeeing her, and the cauſe he imagined he had of being diſpleaſed at her conduct,

duct, joined to the natural inconſtancy of man, made him ſoon forget her, and entirely chaſed all rememberance of her from his thoughts; every one in London were informed of her death; the counteſs of DOUGLAS and lord SUSSEX were greatly afflicted, and the earl of WARWICK who arrived ſoon after the fatal news, was inconſolable. "Am "I not," ſaid he to his friends, "greatly to be "pitied? after having endured ſuch a painful "captivity, and been ſo long abſent from my "country, to be acquainted at my arrival, with "the loſs of an only daughter, in whoſe praiſe "every one are ſo laviſh, and whom I ſo tenderly "loved, though a ſtranger to her perfections! "A daughter with whoſe hand I promiſed to re-"ward the man to whom I owe the greateſt obli-"gations in the world, and who is diſtracted at "the ill treatment ſhe has received from her "cruel lord."

THE earl of BEDFORD acquainted his lordſhip by ſome of his friends, that he would be glad to have the pleaſure of ſeeing him; but was refuſed with contempt, as the earl of WARWICK looked on him as the cauſe of his daughters death. Affairs were in this ſituation when HYPOLITUS arrived

arrived in London. The reaſon that retarded him ſo long was, an accident that happened to him as he rid poſt from Paris to Calais, to make the greater expedition, but unluckily the horſe on which he rode fell under him, and in endeavouring to diſengage himſelf from the ſtirrups, he ſprained his ancle, which gave him ſuch great pain, that he could ſcarce gain a neighbouring village, with the aſſiſtance of his footman (his other ſervants having taken another road) where he had the misfortune to meet with an ignorant ſurgeon, who after making him ſuffer the moſt violent pain, put him into a worſe condition than he was before, which threw him into a fever, and it was three months before he could continue his journey.

DURING his confinement he would not write to JULIA for fear of alarming her, but this precaution which he took to prevent her uneaſineſs only ſerved to make her the more ſo; and he alſo dearly paid for the inquietudes he had innocently cauſed her, when at his arrival in London he was informed of the death of his father and miſtreſs. He could not poſſibly doubt the certainty of her deceaſe, as the abbeſs of St. Menoux's letter happened to be in the hands of the counteſs his mother, which ſhe ſhewed

him to endeavour to cure him of a paſſion which had been the cauſe of all his misfortunes; he had been long enough at St. Menoux to be acquainted with the abbeſs's writing, therefore the ſight of her letter convinced him of the death of JULIA, and utterly extinguiſhed all his hopes of the letter's being a counterfeit. It would be impoſſible to expreſs his grief and deſpair, all his other misfortunes were trifles when compared with this; even her marriage, her being carried off, and her abſence, were nothing to it; he would ſee no company but the earls of WARWICK and SUSSEX, and ſcarce ever ſpoke. The counteſs his mother was obliged to uſe her authority to make him take ſome nouriſhment; he enjoyed ſo ſmall a ſhare of repoſe that he ſcarce ever lay down, and he fell all at once into ſuch a dejection of ſpirits, that they feared it would have put an end to his life.

He acquainted lord SUSSEX with his intention of again challenging the earl of BEDFORD, which was the only thing that could give him new life, and requeſted his friend to let his lordſhip know, he would be glad to have the ſatisfaction of once more meeting him, and by that means determine a quarrel, which could not end but with the life of one

one or the other. His friend endeavoured to diſſuade him from it, by ſaying this was no time to hazard his life, as he was ſo exceſſively weak, he could ſcarce ſtand; but he replied, that he was a better judge of his own ſtrength, beſides, his reſentment would lend him as much as was neceſſary, and that the worſt which could happen was his being killed. His friend having in vain endeavoured to perſuade him from his deſign, went to the earl of BEDFORD, and after much converſation found him very irreſolute as to the anſwer he ſhould ſend; it was not very long ſince he was recovered from the wounds he received from HYPOLITUS at Calais, to whoſe courage he was no ſtranger, and knew perfectly well the motives which urged him to make this demand. He at laſt told lord SUSSEX, that he would readily give HYPOLITUS the ſatisfaction he deſired, but that her majeſty* had ſtrictly forbid duels; that it muſt therefore appear as an accidentel meeting, and as ſoon as HYPOLITUS and he met, they would decide their quarrel.

WHILE the earl of SUSSEX carried this anſwer to HYPOLITUS, the earl of BEDFORD immediately

* MARY I.

ſettled his affairs, and ſet out on his travels. HYPOLITUS, fought him every where, and it was ſome time before he diſcovered his departure, which greatly vexed him, as he flattered himſelf with the hopes of having full ſatisfacton for his adorable JULIA, but as every object he ſaw daily reminded him of his irretrievable loſs, and recalled her idea to his memory, he reſolved to leave England, and go ſeek in foreign lands a glorious death.

THE earl of WARWICK finding him abſolutely determined to go, deſired he would accompany him to Malta, where he intended going with the grand protector of Mountferrat, who had been ſome time in Eng'and, and by means of cardinal POLE, had obtained from her majeſty the reſtitution of the eſtates belonging to the Order of Malta. HYPOLITUS was greatly pleaſed at the thoughts of ſignilazing himſelf, and of ſharing the fortunes of his lordſhip who was reverenced for his great and good qualities. The earl of SUSSEX having ſome particular reaſons for leaving England, reſolved to accompany them. Queen MARY would not permit the marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON to return to court, notwithſtanding all

all the entreaties of lord SUSSEX and his friends, but continued perſecuting the memory of the unhappy marquis in the perſon of his lovely conſort; and her majeſty being informed that lord SUSSEX was in love with her, and wiſhed to celebrate the nuptials, ſhe did all in her power to prevent it; telling him ſhe would be glad if his lordſhip would marry the daughter of the lord viſcount MONTAGUE, whom ſhe had ſent ambaſſador to Rome, with the biſhop of ELY, and who at his departure, left his daughter in her majeſty's care; and as ſhe had a great regard for the earl of SUSSEX, on account of his merit, ſhe thought ſhe could not procure him a more advantageous match, but as he would not ſacrifice his love to his fortune, he choſe rather to abſent himſelf till her majeſty ſhould change her ſentiments; and the thoughts of accompanying his friend gave him great pleaſure. They ſoon made the neceſſary preparations for their departure, but HYPOLITUS did not chuſe his mother, ſhould be informed of the intended journey, as he rightly judged her maternal fondneſs would oppoſe his deſigns; he therefore kept it a profound ſecret, which was not difficult, as he was now his own maſter. He ſet out with the earls of WARWICK and SUSSEX, every coun-

try being alike to him, as he never expected to enjoy happineſs in this life. At their arrival in Malta, they found every one in great grief for the loſs of four gallies, and other veſſels, which were ſunk in the harbour, by a whirlwind; and it was dreadful to think on the number of knights as well as ſlaves who periſhed on board the gallies. Soon after this accident, prince FRANCIS of LORRAIN, came to Malta, with two gallies, decorated in a moſt magnificent manner; this prince, like all thoſe of his family, was extremely well made, liberal, gallant, brave, and magnificent. The general of the VALETTA reſigned his command to the prince; and HYPOLITUS, with the earls of WARWICK and SUSSEX, were by the grand maſter of Malta preſented to the prince, to whom they offered their ſervice. His highneſs received them on board his galley (he being admiral) with all the marks of goodneſs and diſtinction, which they had reaſon to expect, both from their own merit, and the prince's diſcernment. There were three gallies beſides the admiral's, and they ſailed for the coaſt of Barbary, to ſeek DRAGUT RAIS, with deſign to engage him, but meeting with a brigantine near Tripoly which they took, ASSAN BAHI who commanded her, acquainted them, that DRAGUT RAIS would not put

to

to ſea this year, becauſe he was endeavouring to make himſelf maſter of Tripoly; this obliged them to ſeek elſewhere an oppo.tunity to ſignalize themſelves, but we muſt now leave them, to relate what paſſed elſewhere.

THE abbeſs of St. Menoux, finding by the earl of BEDFORD's anſwer to her letter, that his lordſhip was really convinced of his lady's death, and that he would not come to France, thought it uſeleſs to keep the painter any longer in priſon, eſpecially as he would not make any confeſſion, his perſeverance therefore at laſt gained him his liberty, and as ſoon as he was diſcharged, he immediately ſet out for England, according to the promiſe he made JULIA; and on his arrival at London, enquired for HYPOLITUS, and the earls of WARWICK and SUSSEX, but was told they had not appeared at court for ſome time, and though he uſed the utmoſt diligence in enquiring at what place it was probable to find them, yet his trouble was entirely uſeleſs. He enquired concerning the earl of BEDFORD and was told that ſince the death of his lady he came but ſeldom abroad. CARDINI was greatly grieved at the death of a lady, ſo good and generous, and imagined that the trouble

trouble ſhe was in, added to the fatigue of her journey, had been the cauſe of her death; and having no other buſineſs in London he returned to Paris. Thus JULIA impatiently expected news without the leaſt proſpect of receiving any, as all thoſe from whom ſhe wiſhed to hear imagined her dead.

SHE lodged with LUCILLA, and not caring to ſee much company, paſſed for a widow, who choſe to live very retired. Her ſorrow for her father, and her dear HYPOLITUS, gave her an air of languor that encreaſed all her charms. "Will "you, madam, for ever continue to lament the "dead?" ſaid the ſenator ALBERTI to her, "and will you not have ſome pity for thoſe whom "your charms have killed?" In ſpeaking theſe words, he looked on her in ſuch a tender manner, that to avoid meeting his eyes ſhe caſt down her's. "Leave me to my griefs, my lord," replied ſhe, with an air of ſadneſs, "I find a ſecret "pleaſure in indulging my afflictions.

THE ſenator ALBERTI was yet young enough to be in love, was extremely well made, and very gallant, but was quite obſtinate in his opinions, and

and had often thought of marrying again, had not his love for his ſon, and the prejudice it might do him, prevented him. Indeed JULIA appeard ſo lovely, ſo diſcreet, and wiſe, that he became in love with her almoſt at firſt ſight; his aſſiduities embarraſſed her greatly, and made her ſometimes determine to behave to him in ſuch a manner as to leave him no room to flatter himſelf with the leaſt hopes; and frequetly in a ludicrous manner, deſcribed the folly of thoſe, who at a certain age, fancy themſelves ſtill agreeable.

SHE continued to rally him, but in ſpight of the deſpair which her indifference cauſed him, it was not in his power to tear from his heart the fatal ſhaft with which it was pierced.

JULIA did not at firſt reflect on her danger, till ſhe found herſelf obliged to endeavour to damp the progreſs of a paſſion of which ſhe was the involuntary cauſe, but it was then too late, for the ſenator was ſo tranſported with the violence of his love, that he declared he muſt marry her or die. She endeavoured to convince him of the injuſtice of this alliance, in regard to ſignior LEANDER; that all her friends would be diſpleaſed, and that ſhe was reſolved to paſs the reſt of her days in widowhood

widowhood: all theſe reaſons vexed, but did not convince him; he told her ſhe ſhould be her own miſtreſs; that he was reſolved to diſinherit his ſon ſince ſhe made that an obſtacle to oppoſe his felicity, following this declaration, with ſo many threatenings as convinced her that his paſſion had entirely got the better of his ſenſes, and that ſhe had every thing to fear from its conſequences.

As ſoon as he quitted her, ſhe went to LUCILLA's apartment, with eyes ſwimming in tears, "Ah! my dear ſiſter," ſaid ſhe, "you know not "as yet all my misfortunes; your ſtep-father has "almoſt diſtracted me; you and I have fre- "quently jeſted at the thoughts of his new paſſi- "on, but it is now too true, that it will oblige "me at laſt to leave you; he will have me marry "him, and ſpeaks as a tyrant would to his moſt "abject ſlave. His great power in this city flat- "ters him, therefore it is time for me to depart, "leaſt he ſhould endeavour to detain me; judge "then, my dear friend, what an addition this is "to my misfortunes; beſides I have not heard "from my father or HYPOLITUS theſe fourteen "months that I have been with you, all that we

"can

" can learn is, that they are not in London, where
" then can they be? Juſt heaven! is it poſſible
" that after the meſſage I ſent them from St. Me-
" noux, by CARDINI, that they could have aban-
" doned me? What have I not to fear for their
" ſafety, as well as from my lord's ill nature? and
" yet more from the violence of the ſenator's paſſi-
" on." Her grief was too great for utterance, and ſhe burſt into tears. " Ceaſe my dear JULIA," ſaid LUCILLA, " and do not thus give way to affliction,
" your misfortunes, thank heaven, are not ſo great
" as to be without a remedy; and I am convinced
" that ſome particular reaſons which we cannot
" at preſent foreſee, has cauſed the abſence of
" the earl of WARWICK, and my brother. My
" mother, who at preſent is not acquainted
" with the reaſon, may yet at laſt diſcover,
" and perhaps ſoon let us know it. I even
" flatter myſelf with the pleaſure of ſeeing them
" here, which will at once end all our troubles.
" As to your lord, you need not fear him, while
" you remain with me; and as to your violent lo-
" ver, who intends to be your's in ſpight of your-
" ſelf, we muſt acquaint him with the innumer-
" able obſtacles that oppoſe his happineſs, which

" will

" will at once put an end to all his proceedings." " You are miſtaken, my dear ſiſter, interrupted JULIA, " the ſenator will not believe what we " ſay, but will imagine it to be a tale invented on " purpoſe to prevent his deſires, but the ſureſt " way to avoid him will be for me to retire with " ſecrecy to a monaſtry, that he might not be able " to diſcover where I am." This expedient appeared to LUCILLA as the beſt, and taking her coach, went to a monaſtry where ſhe was well known; but the enamoured ſenator, dreaded the loſs of his miſtreſs, and fearing by what ſhe told him, that ſhe might take meaſures contrary to his love, watched all her motions as well as LUCILLA's, and he went ſo far as to bribe one of her women in whom ſhe confided, by whoſe means he was informed that JULIA would in a few days retire to a convent.

THIS news ſeemed ſo dreadful to the ſenator, that he was ready to die, as he ſaw plainly that ſhe had a great averſion for him, ſince ſhe choſe rather to go to a nunnery than to marry him, and he endeavoured to overcome a paſſion that had cauſed him ſuch torments; but in vain did he ſummon his virtue, his reaſon, and even his reſent-

ment

ment to his aid, they all abandoned him to the tyrannic power of the moſt cruel and violent of all paſſions, and the thought of loſing her, re-kindled thoſe flames with ſuch redoubled violence that he reſolved to make uſe of every poſſible means to effect his intention.

He ſoon found means to execute his deſign without the leaſt difficulty. Julia had an apartment below, that looked into the garden, to which was a large glaſs door, by which one might eaſily enter; there was no perſon in that part of the houſe but herſelf, and Isabella, who lay in a preſs bed, but that night had been detained with the other ſervants, by the deſign of her whom he had engaged in his intereſt; and Isabella knowing her lady generally ſat up late, it made her the more ready to ſtay. The garden door was opened to admit the freſh air into her cloſet while ſhe wrote a letter to her dear Hypolitus, for though ſhe did not know where to ſend it, yet ſhe ſcarce ever paſſed a day without writing to him, with intention to ſend them all together, as ſoon as ſhe had his addreſs. What ſhe was now writing is as follows.

"At a time when every one are enjoying their

" repoſe, I interrupt mine, my dear HYPOLITUS,
" to eaſe my mind, by acquainting you with my
" grief, which alas! is very great. Ignorant
" as I am of your fate, and though I have no rea-
" ſon to ſuſpect your conſtancy, yet I find, that
" repeated aſſurances of your fidelity are very ne-
" ceſſary towards the preſervation of my life, a
" life I ſhould ſoon loath, if I thought it no longer
" dear to you, which is the only thing can render
" it ſupportable, and ſince the ſenator ALBERTI
" has declared his paſſion to me, I——

JUST as ſhe had written thus far ſhe perceived three men in maſks enter her chamber, while a fourth more carefully diſguiſed than the others, endeavoured to ſtop her mouth with a handkerchief; they carried her off in ſpite of her cries, and the great reſiſtance ſhe made, and croſſed the garden in great haſte. It was very late and the night exceſſive dark, nor had any one in the houſe the leaſt notion of what was doing. JULIA was conveyed to a coach, which immediately drove with great ſpeed through the Gate of the Croſs, towards Sienna, but as it paſſed through bye ways which were mountainous and rugged, the coachman drove againſt a rock which broke the coach;

day

day ſoon began to appear, and one of thoſe who conducted JULIA and ſeemed to be the maſter, ſeeing the coach could not proceed, mounted his horſe, and commanded them to place her before him; but ſhe made a greater reſiſtance than could be expected from one of her ſex. "No," cried ſhe, "barbarian! you ſhall not tear me from hence, "till you have firſt taken my life! you violate "the laws of hoſpitality, by forcing me thus a-"gainſt my will from your own houſe, where I "imagined I had found an aſylum." She continued her ſtruggles, but her ſtrength ſoon failing, they had almoſt overpowered her when they perceived eight horſemen, well armed galloping towards them at full ſpeed, and on their approach JULIA ſoon perceived the ſenator ALBERTI at their head, and they immediately attaked the aſſailants, who let her go in order to defend themſelves.

WHILE they began a moſt furious combat, ſhe took advantage of her being ſet at liberty to endeavour an eſcape, and deſcending by a path which ſhe perceived in the mountain, walked for ſome time with fear and great difficulty, but though ſhe judged by the continual report of their fire arms, that her enemies were too much employed to think

of her eſcape, yet ſhe feared ſome of them would purſue her. "I have every thing to fear," ſaid ſhe to herſelf, "both from thoſe who carried me off, "and them that reſcued me; but who the for-"mer are I cannot imagine. I thought at firſt it "was the ſenator, but it is to him that I owe my "eſcape." In this manner did ſhe continue her reflections; and being greatly fatigued with the road, which was very uneven, and full of ſtones, beſides the leaſt noiſe terrified her ſo as to make her creep among buſhes and briars, to conceal herſelf, by which her face was all ſcratched, her hair fell in diſhevelled locks about her neck, and part of her cloaths were torn; in ſhort ſhe was in a pitiable condition, not knowing where to direct her ſteps; ſhe caſt her eyes every way, and at laſt perceived by the ſide of the mountain, a ſhepherd's cottage, to which place ſhe went as faſt as her fatigued limbs would permit.

SHE found therein a woman at work, who ſeeing the condition ſhe was in, and the extreme melancholy which appeared in her countenance, ran towards her, and received her with the greateſt marks of tenderneſs and reſpect, which did not fail to comfort in ſome meaſure the fair JULIA,

"If

"If you will do me a kindneſs," ſaid ſhe to this poor woman, "put me in ſome place where I may "be concealed, as I am confident I ſhall be ſought "for here, and you may be aſſured of a ſuitable "reward." The ſhepherdeſs immediately made her go up to a garret which was full of fodder for ſheep, and having put her into a place where it was impoſſible to find her, ſhe returned to her work. Soon after, two gentlemen on horſeback called at the cottage, and aſked ſeveral queſtions concerning JULIA, and even threatened her if ſhe did not diſcover where ſhe was, but ſhe denied it with ſo much unconcern and ſimplicity, that they immediately departed and took another road.

As ſoon as they were gone, ſhe went to viſit her lovely gueſt whom ſhe found almoſt dead with fear, having heard the voice of the ſenator ALBERTI; but the ſhepherdeſs aſſuring her of their departure, deſired her to take courage, and brought her ſome cream and bread, and aſſiſted her with great tenderneſs in cleaning herſelf. JULIA did not think it ſafe to venture out immediately, but thought it better to remain where ſhe was a few days, not knowing what to reſolve on. She was in great dread of the ſenator, but ſhe feared much

more her unknown enemy who remained maſked, even after he had carried her off; ſhe thought ſhe might eaſily ſecure herſelf from the ſenator, but her ignorance of the other gave her great uneaſineſs, "for while he is thus unknown," ſaid ſhe, "I "ſhall be ever in dread of falling into the hands "I ought to avoid."

ALL thoſe different reflections threw her into an uneaſineſs which encreaſed her lowneſs of ſpirits. The ſhepherdeſs's huſband returned at night, to whom his wife told of having a lady concealed in her houſe; he was an old labourer of ſome ſenſe, and judging by the great beauty of his viſitor, as well as by her dreſs, that ſhe was a perſon of quality, was greatly moved at her affliction. She aſked him if he had not met with ſome gentlemen that morning? He replied, that he had ſeen ſeveral; ſome of whom were maſked, and ſeemed to be wounded, and went off at full ſpeed; that one of them ſtopped to aſk him if he had not met a young lady, and having anſwered him in the negative, he followed his companions. JULIA who did not doubt but they were ſeeking her, paſſed a very diſagreeable night. She had by good luck her purſe with her, and ſome jewels, as ſhe was not undreſſed

undreſſed when ſhe was carried off; ſhe gave money to her entertainers, in order to engage them in her intereſt, and weeping moſt bitterly, "You "ſee my condition," ſaid ſhe, "that I muſt leave "this place to ſeek another, where I can be more "ſecure, adviſe me therefore, how I ſhall con- "trive to diſguiſe myſelf, as my thoughts are in "ſuch confuſion that I cannot at preſent reſolve "on any." "I would adviſe you, madam," ſaid the ſhepherdeſs, "to diſguiſe yourſelf in a ſuit "of my cloaths." She approved of this ſcheme, and immediately put them on, but appeared ſo lovely, notwithſtanding all ſhe could do, that the labourer and his wife told her ſhe might eaſily be known for a perſon of quality; at laſt after having conſidered ſometime, the labourer adviſed her to diſguiſe her ſex, and put on the habit of a pilgrim, that being tall ſhe might very well paſs for a youth. She reſolved to follow his advice, and deſired him to go to Sienna, to procure for her every thing befitting her new diſguiſe, but while he is executing his commiſſion, let us return for a moment to Florence.

THAT ſame night in which JULIA was carried off, by thoſe unknown perſons, the ſenator ALBERTI

BERTI was determined to carry her off himſelf, and by that means become maſter of her perſon; ſince he could not be owner of her heart. ISABELLA, as was before remarked, remained longer than uſual with the ſervants, but fearing that her lady would ſit up till ſhe returned, entered her apartment almoſt the inſtant ſhe was forced from it, and ſeeing her veil torn, it having droped from her in the ſcuffle, and the chairs and tables overturned with the candles on the floor, and not finding her lady, ſhe doubted not but ſome new misfortune had happened to her; and began to weep in ſuch a manner that ſurpriſed every one, particularly the ſenator, who entered that moment in order to ſeize JULIA; but when he underſtood ſhe was not to be found, he was inflamed with rage, and imagining ſhe had been run away with, having all his people in readineſs, he ſoon ſet out in purſuit of the aſſailants having been informed by the perſon who kept the Gate of the Croſs that he had been bribed to keep it open, under pretence that ſome company were to paſs ſoon after midnight in a coach and ſix, to avoid the heat of the day. The ſenator accompanied by ſignior LEANDER, who had riſen at the firſt alarm, purſued and

and ſoon overtook them as has been already related, but the combat did not hold long on account of the inequality of numbers; as ALBERTI's party were more numerous than the others, whoſe leader being wounded fled towards the mountains, followed by all his companions except one, that was deſperatately wounded and lay bleeding on the place of action. LEANDER obſerving him in that ſituation approached him, and taking off his maſk did all in his power to make him confeſs who had employed him in this affair; but all he could learn was that he ſuppoſed his maſter was in love with JULIA, whom he reſolved to carry off in a few days; but being informed by one of the ſenator ALBERTI's ſervants (whom he bribed to let him into the houſe) that the ſenator intended to cary her off that ſame night he reſolved to be the firſt LEANDER demanded the name of his maſter, but he would not anſwer any more queſtions, ſaying in a weak and ſcarce articulate voice, "Conſider, my lord, I am at the point "of death, leave me therefore a few moments "to ſettle my conſcience," and ſoon after expired.

THE ſenator ALBERTI returned to Florence, in an agony of deſpair, and ſhutting himſelf in his chamber,

chamber, took from his pocket a paper which he remembered to have found in JULIA's cloſet that ſeemed to have been written by herſelf, and having peruſed it, had the additional grief of knowing that her affections were engaged. "I flattered my-"ſelf," cried he, "that all mankind were at leaſt "indifferent to her; but alas! how greatly am I "miſtaken, her profound melancholy was only "occaſioned by her abſence from her lover, and "the diſdain with which ſhe treated me, were ſo "many ſacrifices which ſhe made to him." He next began to reflect who this HYPOLITUS could be, whom ſhe mentioned in her letter, and ſoon calling to mind LUCILLA's brother, he went immediately to her chamber. "Eaſe my tortured "mind," ſaid he to her, "you have a brother "with whom I am acquainted, is it he that is in "love with the fair Engliſh woman we have juſt "loſt? tell me, I conjure you without diſguiſe." LUCILLA was conſidering for ſome time what anſwer ſhe ſhould make, but the ſenator perceiving there was ſome myſtery in her appearing confuſed, preſſed her in ſuch a manner, that ſhe could no longer refuſe acquainting him with the entire hiſtory of JULIA, but he was ſo ſurpriſed and afflicted at having perſecuted her with his love, that he

was

was ſeized with the moſt lively grief. "How many "painful hours, ſaid he to LUCILLA, would you "have ſpared me if you had thought me worthy of "your confidence; you were no ſtranger to the "commencement of my paſſion, and though ac- "quainted with the little ſucceſs I had to hope "for, yet you did not endeavour to ſtop the "courſe of a torrent which at laſt has brought "me to the brink of a precipice." He added ſome bitter reproaches to theſe words, and being tortured with love, anger, jealouſy, and deſpair, he quitted her chamber, ſcarce able to ſupport himſelf; and was immediately ſeized with a burning fever, which reduced him ſo low that he died in a few days, tenderly regretted by his illuſtrious ſon and all his friends.

WHILE they were lamenting the death of the ſenator ALBERTI, the unfortunate JULIA quitted the cottage, diſguiſed in the habit of a pilgrim, after having recompenced her entertainers in the beſt manner ſhe could, charging the labourer to convey a letter to LUCILLA, in which ſhe acquainted her with the ſad adventure which had happened, and that ſhe was going to travel. She took the road to Bologna with intention of going to Rome and

and Venice, as ſhe imagined ſhe may chance to meet her father, or at leaſt ſome of his friends, who might for his ſake get her to be received in a convent, where ſhe intended to remain till ſhe could once more appear in the world.

SHE could not without horror reflect on the manner of her being carried off, and after a variety of reflections, imagined it was the young marquis of STROZZI, one of the moſt illuſtrious families of Florence: he was juſt returned from his travels, and having ſeen JULIA, was ſtruck with admiration at her charms. He had great merit, was very brave and enterpriſing, and being a Florentine by birth, had leſs to fear from the conſequences of carrying off a ſtranger, who had no friends to reſent ſuch an outrage. This made her imagine that it was the marquis who had been the occaſion of that adventure.

SHE appeared ſo lovely in her pilgrim's habit, that ſhe could not be too careful of concealing herſelf, to avoid the curioſity of thoſe who ſaw her, ſhe had cut her hair, as it was wore by men, which fell in large curls on her ſhoulders; the great heat of the ſun did not in the leaſt injure her complexion. She made but ſmall ſtages, as the

delicacy of her feet would not permit her to walk long without being much fatigued. She had already paſſed Fieroſola, on the way to Bologna, when finding herſelf in a moſt enchanting wood of orange and granate trees; the ſun began to decline, and ſhe being fatigued, was invited to take ſome repoſe by the ſweet murmuring of a ſtream which glided ſlowly on, whoſe borders being covered with ſoft graſs, ſeemed very agreeable to one in her ſituation, and ſitting on a bank of turf, reclined her head againſt a tree, which ſerved her for a pillow, and having covered her face with her large hat fell inſenſibly into a profound ſleep; but ſhe was woke on a ſudden by an accident which pained and very much ſurpriſed her, having felt her leg pierced with an arrow, and ſoon after heard a noiſe of horns, dogs and hunters, ſhe cried out in a plaintive tone, and was endeavouring to pull out the arrow which gave her great pain, when ſhe perceived three ladies on horſeback, ſo lovely, of ſuch good mein, and dreſſed in ſo elegant a manner, as cauſed her for a moment to forget her wound; one of them carried a bow at her girdle. and a quiver full of arrows at her back, who might very well have paſſed for DIANNA in the midſt of her nymph's.

THIS lovely perſon ſhewed great concern at ſeeing the young pilgrim's wound, finding it was herſelf that had cauſed it, having let fly an arrow a moment before. "By what fatality," ſaid ſhe, "did "I wound you, when I only intended to ſhew my "dexterity to thoſe ladies; we are both very un-"fortunate." "Your compaſſion," replied JULIA in a languiſhing manner, "is alone ſufficient to alleviate my pain." "I know not," returned the fair huntreſs, "if it is any conſola-"tion to you, I muſt own that your preſence "gives me pleaſure; and that I may begin to re-"pair my innocent crime, I requeſt you will have "the goodneſs to come to my houſe, where you "ſhall remain till you are perfectly cured." She then commanded one of her attendants to bind up the pilgrim's wound place him in the chariot, and conduct him to her caſtle. JULIA unable to ſupport herſelf, conſented to this propoſal, and thanked her ladyſhip for her generoſity. One of her gentlemen, accompanied JULIA in the chariot, and amongſt other diſcourſe, told her that his lady was but juſt married; that ſhe was a daughter of the family of BECARELLI, one of the moſt conſiderable in Bologna; that her father having no other child but herſelf, was greatly diſpleaſed at the

the thoughts of his name being extinct, which made him reſolve to chuſe a ſon-in-law, that would take his name, and bear his arms, to whom he gave an immenſe fortune with his daughter, who was a lady of great merit; that her lord, now called the marquis of BECARELLI, had been abſent for ſome time, that the ladies who accompanied her, were her relations. He then demanded of JULIA to what place ſhe was going. "You "ſeem ſo much above your appearance," added he, "that though I do not know you, I am perſuaded you are a perſon of quality." "I know "not almoſt what I am," replied JULIA, ſighing, "but to ſatisfy your curioſity, "my name is SILVIO, and I am going to Loretto; my fortune "having placed me in ſuch a ſituation as not to "be in danger of want." "You have ſaid a great "deal, in few words;" returned the gentleman, "but yet I cannot imagine, how a perſon of your "appearance can be ſo melancholy." While they converſed in this manner, they arrived at the caſtle, and the ſtranger was conducted into a moſt magnificent apartment.

THE marchioneſs had a footman who was an expert ſurgeon, and who dreſſed SILVIO's wound,

(ſo we muſt call JULIA for ſome time) the arrow having penetrated very deep; but there was no danger from its conſequence. As ſoon as the marchioneſs returned, ſhe went to the pilgrim's chamber, accompanied by her relations, (being convinced by the account her gentleman had given her of the converſation in the chariot, that he muſt be a perſon of merit) and though ſhe remained with him but a ſhort time, his image remained ſo ſtrongly impreſſed in her heart, that it prevented her taking any repoſe; and under pretence of great hoſpitality, went next day to viſit SILVIO. "are you better?" ſaid ſhe to him, "and have you forgiven "me for the pain I have cauſed you?" "Ah ma"dam," ſaid he, "how little do you know my "thoughts, if you imagine I am concerned at this "trifling wound, which I regard as a happineſs "in having received from your fair hand." The marchioneſs ſeemed not to take notice of thoſe gallant expreſſions, but they penetrated to her ſoul, believing at the ſame time that ſhe had made as deep an impreſſion in his. She had a waiting-maid in whom ſhe greatly confided: "EUGENIA," ſaid ſhe, "haſt thou ever ſeen any thing ſo lovely "as the young SILVIO? and didſt thou remark "with what an eye he regards me; the love I

"read

" read in them, and the pain he has cauſed in my " heart alarms me ſo, that I have reſolved to ſee " him no more." She kept to this reſolution for ſeveral days, having feigned herſelf ſick, that her ſervants might not perceive this change; but though ſhe did not ſee him, his image was ever preſent to her imagination.

She became melancholy and thoughtful, which greatly ſurpiſed and chagrined the marquis of Brcarelli her father, who came frequently to ſee her. She could not long continue in her reſolution; for a few days after, as ſhe paſſed by Silvio's chamber, ſhe went in to ſee him, but found him in bed, and perceiving by the redneſs of his eyes, that he had been weeping, ſhe imagined it was the effect of his grief for her abſence; thus ſhe gained no advantage by her not viſiting him, but on the contrary abſolutely loſt her heart. " What is the mat- " ter Silvio," ſaid ſhe, " you ſeem overwhelmed " with ſadneſs?" " Madam," replied he, " I am " not yet accuſtomed to my misfortunes, and they " become new to me every day." " But," returned the marchioneſs, " are you ſure that you are not " ingenious in tormenting yourſelf?" " No ma- " dam," replied he, " I do not love to create ima-

" ginary

" ginary troubles nor do I endeavour to flatter " myſelf." They ſoon after fell into a profound meditation. The marchioneſs being occupied with her paſſion, was convinced that the ſuppoſed SILVIO loved her; as to SILVIO he took no notice of the air of languor and ſighs that frequently eſcaped the young marchioneſs, being entirely taken up with thinking on her dear HYPOLITUS.

THE marchioneſs ſoon after retired in confuſion, being now convinced how infinitely dear SILVIO was to her, which cauſed her much diſquiet. " Ah! fatal arrow," cried ſhe, in an agony of grief, " the wound which thou haſt made will be " healed ſooner than that which the lovely un- " known had made in my heart."

IT was ſome days before, the marchioneſs returned to SILVIO's chamber, and as he was now almoſt able to walk, he thought it was his duty to pay his reſpects to her. He obſerved that ſhe frequently changed colour while he ſpoke to her, and feared ſhe was ill, yet out of reſpect did not dare aſk her. She made him ſit near her, and having looked on him for ſome time, " You will ſoon " be in a condition to leave us, SILVIO," ſaid ſhe, " but will you not have the goodneſs to acquaint me

" me before your departure with the name of the " perſon I have wounded, and for whom I have " had ſuch diſquietudes." " Madam," ſaid he, " I " am an unfortunate wretch that do not deſerve " ſuch an obliging curioſity as your ladyſhip's; my " birth and fortune are equally limitted, you ſee " my condition, I am no other than that what I " ſeem." " If you are really what I take you for," replied the marchioneſs, " I do not know a more " accoompliſhed perſon, and ſince you have rea- " ſon to conceal your quality, at leaſt let me know " if you are in love; it is a queſtion you may ea- " ſily anſwer without diſcovering yourſelf, and if " you have any regard for me, you will anſwer " me with truth." The thoughts which this queſtion brought to the rememberance of SILVIO, cauſed him to ſigh profoundly. " Yes, madam," ſaid he with an air of tenderneſs, " I own I love " without hope, and am deſtined to be for ever " the moſt unfortunate of men." Theſe words having confirmed the marchioneſs in her opinion of his being in love, ſhe caſt down her eyes without making any anſwer. " When will you depart SIL- " VIO?" ſaid ſhe, after a ſhort ſilence, " and will " you when you are gone think ſometimes of me.?" " I ſhall ſooner forget myſelf, madam," replied he

" and

" and the goodneſs you have ſhewn me, will ne-
" ver be effaced from my heart." Fearing a long-
er viſit might incommode her, he retired to his apartment.

" Am I then going to loſe you, lovely Silvio," cried ſhe, as ſoon as ſhe ſaw herſelf at liberty to complain, " You are on the point of going, " and yet appearances have deceived me; or if you " love me, why do you not ſeek to prolong your " ſtay? but the reaſon is, becauſe you cannot be-
" lieve that I am ſo weak as to love you, and are " therefore fearful of a too deep impreſſion. But " fly me! charming Silvio, fly me,—I conſent " to it; your preſence only ſerves to encreaſe my " torments, and perhaps abſence may cure my " paſſion." Here ſhe was ſilent, and the tears which ſhe could not ſtop, prevented her from leaving the cloſet. Silvio did not viſit her the next day, and ſeveral days paſt without his ſeeking any opportunity to ſpeak with her; but finding himſelf able to depart, he went to her, telling her he was come to take his leave, and thank her for the favours with which ſhe had loaded him. The marchioneſs found it very difficult to conceal the emotion which this cruel ſeparation cauſed her," " Go

" Silvio,

"SILVIO," said she, "go, accomplish your vows; "and be assured I shall for ever pray for your "happiness." He informed her he would set out early next morning, and after some moments conversation he quitted her.

THE night was so excessive hot that he did not undress, but threw himself on his bed, endeavouring to find some repose, to enable him to begin his journey; but the young marchioness who could not resolve to let him depart without seeing and bidding him adieu, went out of her apartment without making any noise; the moon being very bright she took no candle, besides she reflected that if the violence of her passion would occasion her to use any tender expressions towards him, she would be the less ashamed. She resolved to give him her picture, to prevent him from forgetting her. SILVIO reposed himself on a pavilion bed, his great beauty put the marchioness in mind of that of CUPID whom the curious PSYCHE desired to see, "ah! "SILVIO," said she looking on him with an air of tenderness, "if I had really made any impressions of "love in thy soul, thou wouldst not thus, at the "eve of thy departure, be buried in such a pro-"found sleep! Is it possible that while you are

" preparing for me ſuch a ſea of troubles, thou art " not in the leaſt moved." As ſhe dared not wake him, ſhe placed herſelf gently down by him, the moon being ſo bright as to give her a full view of his charms. " Who in this world can reſemble " thee," ſaid ſhe, in a low voice, mixed with admiration, " who can expreſs thy beauties or be " inſenſible to thy perfections?" Thus did ſhe drink by large draughts the poiſon which the ſight of ſo many charms inſenſibly glided to her ſoul; ſhe put her picture into his pocket, imagining that he would be agreeably ſurpriſed at finding ſo valuable a preſent. Being at laſt entirely overcome with the violence of her paſſion, ſhe could no longer forbear putting her lips cloſe to his, and embraced him with tranſports. It was ſometime before ſhe could quit him, but what was her condition on receiving a blow of a poignard from her huſband, the marquis of BECARELLI, and he quitted her only to puniſh SILVIO; who being woke by the noiſe, and riſing in haſte, was greatly terrified at his danger, and endeavouring to eſcape, this furious huſband gave him a blow with the ſame poignard, which pierced his arm, and he was going to redouble his violence, had he not being held by two gentlemen, confidants in the plot, who remind-

ed

ed him of the deſign he had formed, telling him it would be impoſſible to execute it if he killed this young man. They therefore conveyed SILVIO to a tower, where he was cloſely guarded.

THE unfortunate marchioneſs remained in a fit, drowned in her blood; her lord cauſed her to be removed and confined to her apartment. It would be difficult to deſcribe her ſituation, but ſhe was leſs concerned for herſelf than for him ſhe loved, fearing her lord had ſacrificed this innocent victim, to his jealouſy; but though ſhe had a great curioſity to know what was become of him, ſhe dared not aſk, dreading the natural violence of his lordſhip's temper; and becauſe ſhe could not confide in any perſon, being ſurrounded by ſervants who were ſpies on her actions, and by whom ſhe feared to be betrayed, as ſhe really had been by EUGENIA, in whom ſhe placed ſo much confidence. The marquis of BECARELLI before he ſet out on his journey gained her to his intereſt; which is not very difficult, where a perſon is liberal. He commanded this girl to write him an exact account of her lady's behaviour in his abſence; and ſhe wrote him all that her lady told her concerning SILVIO. The marquis tranſported with rage, returned as

ſoon as poſſible, and came in private to his houſe; EUGENIA contrived his concealment, and he waited two days for an opportunity of ſurpriſing his lady with her gallant.

HE at firſt reſolved to ſhut her up in a convent during the remainder of her life, to obtain a confiſcation of her eſtate, and to proſecute SILVIO for criminal correſpondence with his lady; but unable to reſtrain his fury at ſeeing her ſeated on the ſtranger's bed, he in the firſt emotion of his anger wounded them both. Mean while JULIA was confined to a tower, in ſuch a pitiable condition as would have melted the moſt obdurate heart. At firſt ſhe thought to diſcover her ſex, imagining that to be the ſureſt way to juſtify the marchioneſs, as alſo to obtain her own liberty; and ſhe was juſt on the point of telling her keeper that ſhe deſired to ſpeak with the marquis, but reflecting that perhaps what ſhe intended, as the means of extricating herſelf, might perhaps be the occaſion of loſing her life; becauſe the enraged marquis on finding his lady not guilty, and fearing the reſentment of her family, might perhaps carry things to the laſt extremity, and cauſe JULIA to be poiſoned, to prevent her appearing in the marchioneſs's juſtification,

which

which made her think it better to truſt herſelf in the hands of juſtice, who would at leaſt preſerve her from the power of her enemies.

She paſſed a moſt dreadful night; her keepers having ſearched her pockets found the marchioneſs's picture, which was a ſtrong proof againſt them both. Julia was extreamly ſurpriſed at the picture being found in her pocket, nor could ſhe imagine how it had been conveyed there. Next morning ſhe was put into a coach and carried to the priſon of Bologna, under a ſtrong guard.

She wept bitterly during the journey, which cauſed her to be inſulted by thoſe who conducted her, as they took her for a weak and cowardly man. The marchioneſs was alſo conveyed to Bologna, and notwithſtanding her wound, ſhe would have been confined in the public priſon, if her father who was one of the moſt powerful men in the city, had not obtained an order to have her confined in the Caſtle.

Such an extraordinary adventure happening to perſons of ſo diſtinguiſhed a rank, made a great noiſe in the city, each family having their partizans; but what ſerved to perſuade people of the truth

truth of what the marquis alledged againſt his lady was, the great charms of SILVIO. Several ladies who had the curioſity to go ſee him in priſon loſt their hearts, nor were they leſs captivated than the fair marchioneſs. But though ſhe was believed, guilty of the crime of which ſhe was accuſed by her lord, yet the great credit of her father biaſſed people much in her favour. This news gave him ſome trouble, as it all reſted on his defending what he had ſo paſſionately and with ſo little prudence began. In this embarraſſment, he thought of an expedient, that might diſconcert his wife's party, which was to petition, that the judges might not be all Italians, (as SILVIO was a foreigner) but that they may be divided, as the law permitted; which was frequently the cuſtom at Bologna; and the count BENTIVOGLIO, the governor, took on himſelf the care of finding perſons of honour and integrity, both parties being alike to him.

THE whole city was in eager expectation to hear the ſentence which was to be given; the governor deſired it might be tried at the Caſtle, where the marchioneſs was confined. The aſſembly was ſo numerous as had not been ſeen for ſome time. The fair marchioneſs appeared in mourning,

mourning, as being ſuitable to her misfortune; her wound as well as her grief cauſed her to look very pale, though not leſs charming on that account; her father, venerable by his age, and good mein, led her into court, and the reſt of her family accompanied her. SILVIO was brought in at another door, loaded with chains, but all who ſaw him pitied him ſincerely. They both threw themſelves at the feet of their judges, their eyes bathed in tears, and ſighing profoundly. "My lord's," ſaid the marchioneſs, "I implore your juſtice as "well as your pity. I am unfortunate, without "being guilty, and heaven is witneſs to my inno- "cence; and he that has accuſed me with ſo much "violence and ſo little regard to my reputation "has at beſt but ill grounded ſuſpicions."

SILVIO as yet remained ſilent. The marquis of BECARELLI came forward, with the gentlemen who were witneſs to his lady's being in SILVIO's apartment, and holding the picture which had been found in his pocket, "Here," ſaid he, "is a "witneſs which ſeems at leaſt to prove a criminal "correſpondence; a lady of virtue would not "thus have given her picture to a miſerable pil- "grim, who cannot deny it's being found in his "pocket,"

" pocket." SILVIO (whom we muſt now call JULIA) being ſtruck with the ſound of this voice, lifted up her eyes, and looking ſtedfaſtly on her accuſer trembled, and growing pale, fainted away. Every one approached her to offer their aſſiſtance, but particularly a ſtranger, who was one of her judges, and who notwithſtanding her diſguiſe, knew her immediately, and embracing her with inexpreſſible tranſports of joy, " Oh! my JULIA, " adorable JULIA, is this a dream, or a reality? " and is it poſſible that I have now the happineſs " to find you living, after having ſo long lamented " your death?" Every one imagined the ſtranger had loſt his ſenſes, while it ſeemed as if his voice had animated JULIA with new life, and opening her eyes, the firſt object ſhe ſaw was her dear HYPOLITUS on one ſide, and the earl of BEDFORD her huſband, on the other. In the confuſion, which had happened on her fainting, and the name of JULIA being repeated, another of the judges ran towards her: " Here is your daugh- " ter," ſaid HYPOLITUS, to him, " my lord this " is JULIA." The earl of WARWICK, (for it was he) embraced his daughter with tranſports of joy, and ſhe throwing herſelf at his feet, bathed them with her tears, expreſſing ſuch lively tranſports of

duty

duty and love, that nothing could be more tender and moving.

THE earl of BEDFORD acted a very disagreeable part in this happy scene. The marchioness of BECARELLI, her father, count BENTIVOGLIO, and all who could come near the happy triumvirate made the court resound with joyful acclamations, without exactly knowing the reason. JULIA transported with joy, notwithstanding the presence of her lord, declared before the court who she was, at which was heard a confused sound of voices, but the company soon after observed a profound silence, and she continuing her discourse, added that the earl of BEDFORD, who was the accuser, and husband to the marchioness of BECARELLI, was also her's, and of consequence had two wives, which he could not deny; and as he had prosecuted those two ladies, they now resolved to prosecute him in turn. The earl of WARWICK, and the marchioness's father, desired the count BENTIVOGLIO to cause him to be arrested, and tried according to the laws of the country, on which he was immediately conveyed to prison, and soon after gave the following relation:

"THAT having believed the account of the

"death

" death of JULIA, which he received from the
" abbeſs of St. Menoux, to be true, he quitted
" England, with intention to travel, chuſing to
" begin by Italy, where he had many relations;
" that the marquis of BECARELLI being one of
" the number, he went to Bologna to viſit him,
" and having ſeen his daughter fell in love with
" her, and at laſt obtained her father's conſent to
" marry her, on condition that he ſhould take
" his name and arms. That ſome time after he
" went to Florence, with his father-in-law, and
" being one day at church ſaw LUCILLA and
" JULIA enter, the latter dreſſed in a widow's ha-
" bit; which unexpected ſight affected him great-
" ly. Being very unwilling his father-in-law
" ſhould ſuſpect any thing of his marriage, he
" gained one of the ſenator ALBERTI's dome-
" ſtics to aſſiſt him in a project he had formed;
" after which he returned to Bologna, where he
" remained ſometime with his lady, but could en-
" joy no repoſe, fearing a diſcovery of his former
" marriage. This made him return to Florence,
" after having choſe a convent for JULIA near
" Sienna, in which he was determined to ſhut
" her up during life. The ſenator ALBERTI's
" ſervant, whom he bribed, informed him he had

" not

" not a moment to loſe, if he intended carrying off " the fair Engliſh woman, with whom he thought " his lordſhip was in love, becauſe his maſter had " given him orders to be ready that ſame night, " for the like purpoſe. That having maſked him- " ſelf with three others, and having an equipage " ready, he carried her off; but being overtaken, " ſhe was reſcued from him, and he had the mis- " fortune to be wounded by a piſtol-ſhot, which " obliged him to remain at Sienna; where he " frequently received intelligence from EUGE- " NIA, one of the marchioneſs's women, whom " he had bribed, and was by her informed, that " his lady was extremely fond of a pilgrim, whom " ſhe brought to the caſtle. This news enraged " him ſo much that he immediately returned, re- " ſolving to proſecute them with the utmoſt ri- " gour."

WHILE he remained in confinement, tormented by rage and jealouſy, he was ſeized with a violent fever which from the firſt day ſeemed to threaten his life. The wound he received in carrying off JULIA grew worſe; his impatience to return, and puniſh the infidelity of the marchioneſs, not giving him time to wait till it ſhould be healed. While he thought

thought of nothing but death, JULIA, the earl of WARWICK and HYPOLITUS tafted all the pleaſures imaginable from a meeting ſo unexpected; this ſincere lover, and faithful miſtreſs, acquainted each other with their ſufferings, ſhedding mutual tears of joy, as they never expected the happineſs of meeting again. "How ſhall I expreſs my grief, my dear JULIA," ſaid he, "on hearing the fatal news "of your death; I thought of nothing but to fol- "low you, it was my only wiſh, and has ever been; "though death whom I fought with ſuch deter- "mined reſolution, and whom I braved amidſt "the greateſt dangers, has yet ſpared me. I did "not even receive a wound, during the time I re- "mained on board the Malteſe gallies; but at laſt "overwhelmed with grief, which was not in "the leaſt diminiſhed by time, I reſolved to viſit "my ſiſter, that I might paſs ſome days with her "in talking of you; and having acquainted your "father, and the earl of SUSSEX with my deſign, "the former determined to accompany me; as "our ſtay could not be long, honour obliging "us to return to Malta, and lord SUSSEX ſet "out on his return to London, having received "news from the marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON "which gave him hopes of being ſoon united to

"that

" that lovely woman; after ſtaying ſome time " at Venice, we ſet out for Florence, but your " father having received a wound on board the " gallies, it grew worſe by the fatigue of travel- " ing, which obliged us to ſtop here. We fre- " quently viſited the count BENTIVOGLIO, and " as the affair of the marchioneſs of BECARELLI " ſeemed very extraordinary, he told us every day " ſome news of the lady and the pilgrim. Alas my " dear miſtreſs, little did I imagine that ſame pil- " grim was my dear JULIA, whoſe death I hourly " lamented; but as the marquis of BECARELLI, " or to ſay better the earl of BEDFORD, requeſted " that there ſhould be an equal number of Engliſh " and Italian judges, as he feared the partiality of " the latter would make them decide it againſt " him, the governor deſired us to be of the num- " ber; could any thing be more whimſical? I " was your judge againſt your huſband! the reſt " madam, you know, but you cannot poſſibly be " ſenſible of the tranſporting joy which I have felt " ſince this happy day." JULIA replied in the moſt tender manner, and convinced her lover that he was ever dear to her, and that ſhe knew perfectly well the value of ſuch a tender paſſion as his.

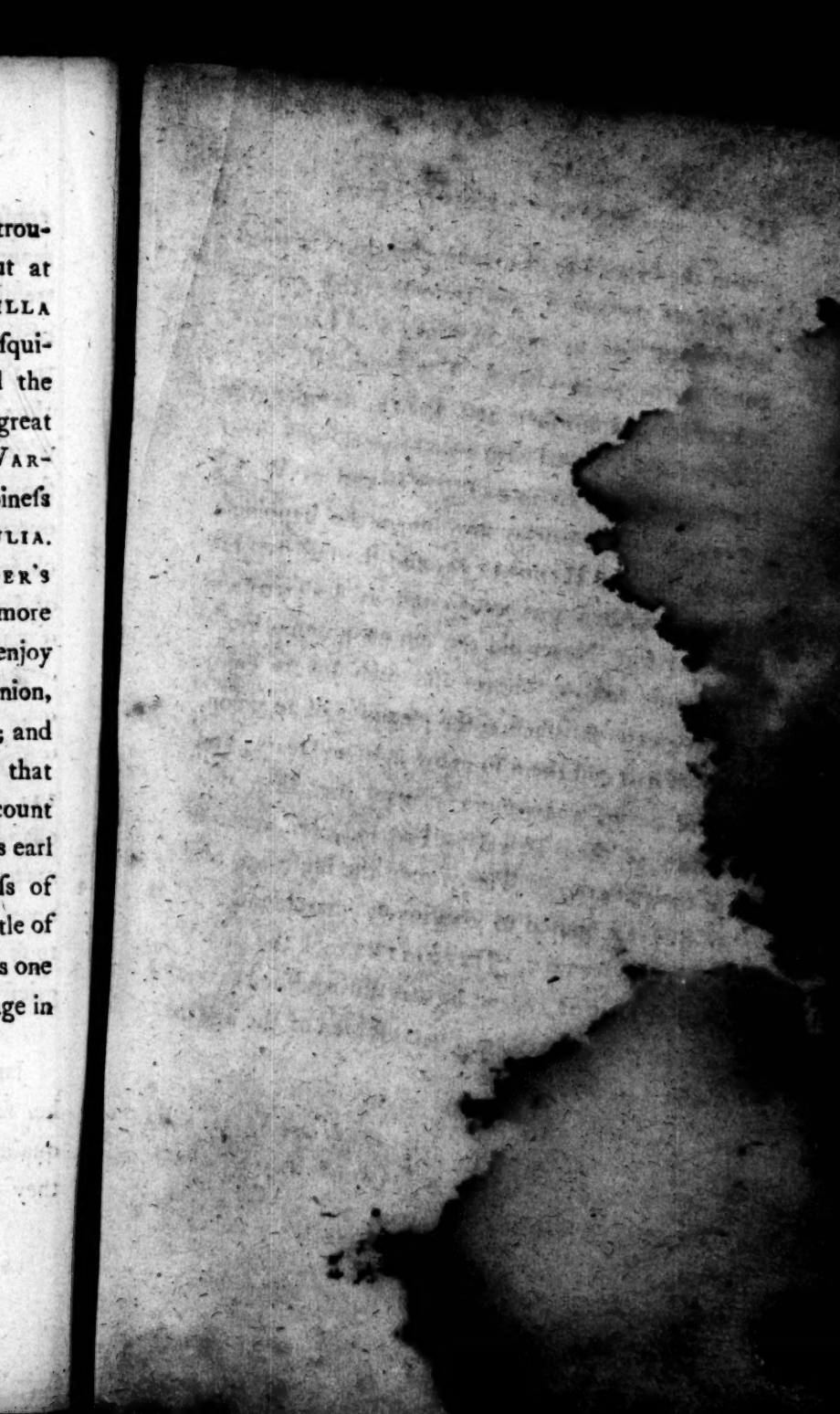
It would be difficult to expreſs the trouble and confuſion of the lovely marchioneſs of Becarelli at the ſight of Julia, which brought to her remembrance, her weakneſs for Silvio, whoſe image made ſuch a lively impreſſion on her heart, "I own," ſaid ſhe to Julia, "that I felt more "pain at the loſs of Silvio, than I did at any ac- "cident that ever befel me; and though I was re- "ſolved never to ſee him more and die rather than "endeavour to aſſuage my pain, yet his being in "the world was ſufficient to make me hope that "I ſhould at laſt meet with him; but now, my "grief is without remedy. I am yet in love, but "it is with a ſhadow." "My dear marchioneſs," replied Julia with tenderneſs, "if I cannot "anſwer your wiſhes, at leaſt I have a heart ſuſ- "ceptible of the moſt perfect friendſhip. You "were leſs dear to Silvio than you are to Ju- "lia." The fair Italian kept a profound ſilence, which ſhe interrupted with ſighs, looking frequently on Julia with eyes full of deſpair, and often quitted her in a flood of tears.

The proſecution was carried on with ſuch vi- gour againſt the earl of Bedford, by the fathers of his two wives, as made him begin to dread its conſequence;

conſequence; and his illneſs encreaſed in ſuch a manner that it almoſt reduced him to the laſt extremity. This ſerved to diſarm the reſentment of the two ladies, who cauſed him to be conveyed to the Caſtle, and each giving way to pity rather than revenge, they attended him in a manner which had ſomething very generous, and at the ſame time ſingular in it; but he died in a few days, overwhelmed with grief and deſpair. The marchioneſs of BECARELLI immediately took leave of JULIA, "I am going," ſaid ſhe "to tear my-"ſelf for ever from your ſight, and ſince it is im-"poſſible you can be mine, I am reſolved never "to be another's. I will be a nun, and conceal "my love and ſhame from all the world." JULIA did every thing in her power to make her change her reſolution, but without effect; and the marchioneſs riſing with quickneſs, went out of the apartment, and ſoon after entered a convent, and took the veil, notwithſtanding the entreaties and grief of her father.

JULIA ſet out for Florence, in company with her father and lover; they had already been acquainted with the death of the ſenator ALBERTI; they went to the houſe of ſeignior LEANDER whom

whom they found in deep mourning, but his trouble did not prevent his joy from breaking out at ſight of perſons ſo dear to him; and LUCILLA could ſcarce contain her's. The continual diſquietudes for her brother and JULIA, damped the pleaſures ſhe enjoyed with a huſband of ſuch great merit as ſeignior LEANDER. The earl of WARWICK would not delay any longer the happineſs of the faithful HYPOLITUS, and the fair JULIA. Their wedding was celebrated at LEANDER's country ſeat. Never did the ſun enlighten a more agreeable feſtival! never did two lovers enjoy with greater ſatisfaction the pleaſures of an union, which had coſt them ſo many ſighs and tears; and there never was a more general joy, than that ſhewn at their arrival in England, on account of their marriage. They found the illuſtrious earl of SUSSEX united to the lovely marchioneſs of NORTHAMPTON. HYPOLITUS took the title of earl of DOUGLAS, and he was diſtinguiſhed as one of the politeſt, beſt, and braveſt men of the age in which he lived.

THE END.

trou-
ut at
ILLA
fqui-
l the
great
VAR-
ineſs
LIA.
ER'S
more
enjoy
nion,
; and
that
count
s earl
ſs of
tle of
s one
ge in